

Scriptures and Doctrine :: Sabbath

Sabbath - posted by HopeDollar, on: 2008/1/9 8:56

Hi! Everyone

I am new on this chatroom and I wanted to engage ourselves into this topic...I have read some of the OLD agreements some of the members had on this subject...

Until proven otherwise...I don't believe that I should keep the Sabbath.

1. I believe that Christ is our Sabbath.
2. (Col 2:16) Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

Re: Sabbath - posted by MSeaman (), on: 2008/1/9 9:08

Welcome to SI! I hope you are blessed by what you find here.

What kind of proof are you looking for? It seems that people on both sides of this issue have Scripture to back up their stance...

Re: Sabbath - posted by HopeDollar, on: 2008/1/23 9:28

Thank you for responding.Hug!

I need scriptural proof that is not taken out of context.And proof that Jesus did not disregard the Sabbath...Of which when we look at the scriptures of the N.T.,they lean towards the fact that "the Sabbath should not be kept".

Sorry for taking long to respond.Hug!

Re:, on: 2008/1/23 10:32

Hi there

This has been discussed at length here - there was a thread recently... Do you know how to do a search? There's a small box at the bottom of the main forum page. Put in "Sabbath" and title only to narrow down the possible threads.

Not having taken much part in any discussion on this subject, I would like to make a few comments re my personal "take" on this:

1. The Sabbath, though also one of the Ten Commandments, is actually a *Creation* ordinance (Genesis 1)
2. It has been shown, by experimental changing of the length of the working week that one day of rest in seven is the ideal for our bodies and minds. In work situations, any less rest than that makes for less efficiency, not more.
3. "Sabbath" means "cessation". Not cessation of all activity, but cessation of the work of Creation in God's case, *because it was all finished*. However, other scripture shows that the Lord didn't merely leave the Creation to itself afterwards, but still maintains it.
4. That's why Jesus said, when criticised for "working" on the Sabbath, "The Father works even until now - and I work".

His hearers understood perfectly that He was claiming to be God! (By the way, Jesus didn't deny that this was *exactly* what He was claiming!)

5. The Sabbath was the first full day of life for Man, wherein he presumably rested *with* God.

6. When Jesus died He said "It is finished!" And because it was finished He also "rested" from His completed work of redemption.

7. But "on the first day of the week" He rose. The significance is that this was the beginning of a NEW Creation. He is the "Firstborn from the dead" as Paul puts it. Later He breathed the Holy Spirit into His disciples; as in the old creation when, God breathed physical and soulful life into Adam.

8. Therefore, the first thing we need to do when born again of the Holy Spirit, is to learn to "rest" with Him.

9. This is spoken of in Hebrews 4, "entering into his rest" - ceasing from doing our own thing and partaking of His victory over sin and Satan.

Conclusion:

It is *good* for body and soul to have one day rest in seven. Which was one reason God gave that ordinance. It is not in itself a moral command, more a kind of "use only according to the Maker's instructions" kind of command.

But this is much less important than the spiritual keeping of the Sabbath.

As Hebrews says: "There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he who is entered into his rest hath also ceased from his own works..." (quoted from memory, I have to go to work but gives the meaning if not the exact words)

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: - posted by MSeaman (), on: 2008/1/23 12:37

Quote:
-----I need scriptural proof that is not taken out of context. And proof that Jesus did not disregard the Sabbath...Of which when we look at the scriptures of the N.T., they lean towards the fact that "the Sabbath should not be kept".

Well, in other discussions of this topic, both sides have had what they considered 'in context scriptural proof' of their point of view. I hope you find what you are looking for. :)

Re: Sabbath - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/23 13:45

Quote:

HopeDollar wrote:

Until proven otherwise...I don't believe that I should keep the Sabbath.

1. I believe that Christ is our Sabbath.

2. (Col 2:16) Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

1. You believe Christ is our Sabbath-what scripture in the Bible verbally says that, or gives that as an expressed thought?

2. Col 2:16) Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

This is Paul talking about the sabbath days(plural) that were associated with the Mosaic Law and ordinances-There was a Sabbath Day given prior to the 10 Commandments and prior to the Mosaic Law-that Sabbath, which is Saturday-Paul is not talking about.

I know this from the pattern of his speech in Col 2:16-he is talking about eating and drinking, and holy days(feast days), then he mentions "Sabbath Days"-read anywhere in the Old Testament where there was a feast day, and you will see either a sabbath preceded the feast day or came after it, but this Sabbath wasn't the 7th Day Sabbath-these were special sabbaths attached to various feasts and festivals.

Example: Lev 23:24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. (this was not the creation Sabbath-but a special sabbath)

Let's not forget either, that the Children of Israel did keep the Sabbath, EVEN BEFORE THE 10 Commandments was given-(referring to the Sabbath instituted at creation.

Ex 16:23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto thee, O LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning

The 10 Commandments were not given until the 20th Chapter of Exodus-this is why the 4th Commandment starts out by saying " REMEMBER the Sabbath day to keep it Holy" (you can only remember something you are already familiar with or experienced)

Re: Sabbath - posted by psalm1, on: 2008/1/23 15:12

Hopedollar, yes i believe you are 1/2 right. the reason for the 1/2 is that Jesus came not to destroy the law but to fulfill it.

So yes Jesus is the fulfillment of the sabbath and it is no longer a day but a person.

He is also the fulfillment of "firstfruits"

He is salvation.

He is resurrection

We tend to look at spiritual things backwards.
Sometimes there is a clue in turning things around.

Consider the Hebrews strict guidelines of the sabbath almost defeating the whole purpose.

This is a picture pointing forward to Jesus

So yes Jesus is our sabbath rest.

But remember we still have the law.... but for the redeemed the LAW GIVER lives in us who is greater than the law

Make sense?

David

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2008/1/23 15:36

colossians 2:16 "Therefore let no one judge you in food or in drink, or regarding a festival or a new moon or sabbaths, 2:17 which are a shadow of things to come, but the substance is of Christ".

dear blazedbyGod, please notice how paul talks about the feasts (annual days) new moons (monthly days) and sabbaths (weekly days). this is the thought that this verse follows. because of what Christ has done, we should not be judged by what we observe or do not observe, by what we eat or drink or what we do not eat or drink. they were merely a shadow, a sign to point to Christ. He is truly the end of the law.

like paul says in romans 14:17 "For the kingdom of God is not food or drink, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit". that verse cuts through to the heart of it all. Christ is our life, our love, our salvation, our everything.

He is our All in All.

brother, we are gonna disagree over this and that's alright, but let our heart be knit together pursuing Him more than we ever have. nice talking to you brother.

phil

Re:, on: 2008/1/23 17:05

Quote:

MSeaman wrote:

in other discussions of this topic, both sides have had what they considered 'in context scriptural proof' of their point of view. I hope you find what you are looking for. :)

Looking back over my post here I must be more or less on "both" sides.

As I said, resting, ceasing from our usual work, having a break, whatever, for one day in 7 is good for us. But not as a legalistic rule that we *must* keep.

Remember that Jesus said "the Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath."

in Him

Jeannette

PS I haven't given chapter and verse because of lack of time. I can almost never remember the exact reference (a small degree of "number blindness" maybe) but can look them up if you would like. Pm me...

Re:, on: 2008/1/23 17:10

Quote:

BlazedbyGod wrote:

2. Col 2:16) Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

This is Paul talking about the sabbath days(plural) that were associated with the Mosaic Law and ordinances-There was a Sabbath Day given prior to the 10 Commandments and prior to the Mosaic Law-that Sabbath, which is Saturday-Paul is not talking about.

I know this from the pattern of his speech in Col 2:16-he is talking about eating and drinking, and holy days(feast days), then he mentions "Sabbath Days"-read anywhere in the Old Testament where there was a feast day, and you will see either a sabbath the preceeded the feast day or came after it, but this Sabbath wasn't the 7th Day Sabbath-these were special sabbaths attached to various feasts and fetivals.

Example: Lev 23:24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. (this was not the creation Sabbath-but a special sabbath)

Let's not forget either, that the Children of Israel did keep the Sabbath, EVEN BEFORE THE 10 Commandments was given-(referring to the Sabbath instituted at creation.

Ex 16:23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning

The 10 Commandments were not given until the 20th Chapter of Exodus-this is why the 4th Commandment starts out by saying " REMEMBER the Sabbath day to keep it Holy" (you can only remember something your are already familiar with or experienced)

Thanks for the reminders, especially that the OT "Sabbath" wasn't only the seventh day, but at other festivals. Holidays were literally *hol*ydays then!

in Him

Jeannette

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2008/1/23 17:15

Quote:

-----Remember that Jesus said "the Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath."

PS I haven't given chapter and verse because of lack of time. I can almost never remember the exact reference (a small degree of "number blindness" maybe) but can look them up if you would like. Pm me...

mark 2:27 for ya sister.. thanks for that verse..

phil

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/23 20:07

Quote:

""He is our All in All.

brother, we are gonna disagree over this and that's alright, but let our heart be knit together pursuing Him more than we ever have. nice talking to you brother.

phil""

Amen and being our all in all, He is also our Sabbath, the Person of our rest.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/25 9:06

Hi Everybody, Please allow me to make a comment in regard of the first message in this thread.

HopeDollar wrote:

Until proven otherwise...I don't believe that I should keep the Sabbath.

1. I believe that Christ is our Sabbath.

2. (Col 2:16) Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

=====

Dearest sister.

This is my understanding of what Paul was refering in Col 2:16...

Firstly,

I believe that there were two different Sabbaths.

The first One.

Genesis 2:2 And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done.

This is the first Sabbath.

Created and sanctified by God.

Created when sin did not exist.

Created when man was perfect.

At this point, men did not need Jesus as a saviour, so it cannot be included in the category of shadows of things to come . Remember what Paul says on verse 17?

Colossians 2:17 which are a shadow of things to come, but the substance is of Christ.

So, the Seventh day Sabbath, cannot be included in that list of things that pointed to Christ.

=====

The Second type of Sabbath.

Leviticus 16:29 In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all,

Leviticus 16:31 "It is a sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls.

I will list just one but you can read all the other different sabbaths that were feasts of the lord in Leviticus. But look what they were supposed to do in these feasts.

Leviticus 16:29-30 you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. 30 "For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

See here.

These sabbaths were given to Israel after sin.

then....

Man had sinned.

Man needed atonement for his sin.

Man needed a saviour.

Atonement for sin only through blood of the lamb.

All these feast sabbaths pointed to Christ.

These were shadows of things to come.

and also they had food offerings and drink offerings, All these things pointed to Christ as well, all of them were shadows of things that were to come.

=====

Now, I want you to look at this very carefully.

Nehemiah 9:14 You made known to them Your holy Sabbath.

Here Nehemiah clearly said that the Sabbath Day is not only Holy but it belongs to God, It is a God thing.

And it is so important to God that He was willing to take someone's life to enforce it.

Numbers 15:32 Now while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day.

and we know what happened then.

Numbers 15:35 Then the LORD said to Moses, "The man must surely be put to death; all the congregation shall stone him with stones outside the camp."

My question to you is.

Why was this story told to us?

Why did God write this to us?

Was God trying to show us that He is a tyrant or was He trying to show us that He means business when it comes to His Holy Day?

In the other hand We have this account in regard of the the other feasts and Sabbaths.

Isaiah 1:13-14 The New Moons, the Sabbaths, and the calling of assemblies -- I cannot endure iniquity and the sacred meeting. 14 Your New Moons and your appointed feasts My soul hates; They are a trouble to Me, I am weary of bearing them.

Look what God says in Hosea.

Hosea 2:10-11 Now I will uncover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, And no one shall deliver her from My hand. 11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, Her feast days, Her New Moons, Her Sabbaths -- All her appointed feasts.

Here is Hosea, it clearly makes a distinction between, sabbaths that are part of the feasts. The sabbaths that were going to be stopped were the feasts. Not the SEventh day Sabbath.

My question to you is.

Knowing that in God there is no shadow of change.

Do you think that God would be willing to, in one point kill someone and in another say that His Soul hates the very same thing that He was willing to kill?

Dearest sister,

If I failed to make you see that there is a very distinct difference between the Seventh Day Sabbath and the Sabbaths that are part of the feasts of the Lord.

And even if you think that we no longer need to keep the Sabbath as in a way of showing obedience to His laws. I would like you to look at it in this way.

Sister, There is a couple of blessings for those who keep the Sabbath. Let's not look at it as in something that it is required of us but let's look at it as in a very special blessing that was promised to us, should we keep the Sabbath Holy. Here they are.....

First Blessing...

=====

Isaiah 56:1-7 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak, saying, "The LORD has utterly separated me from His people"; Nor let the eunuch say, "Here I am, a dry tree." 4 For thus says the LORD: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hold fast My covenant, 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off. 6 " Also the sons of the foreigner Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- 7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices Will be accepted on My altar; For My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations."

Remember that on verse 6, it talks specifically about me, the foreigner that join Himself to the Lord. This is me.

and the blessing, I will give in My house and within My walls a place and a name better than that of sons and daughters. I will give Him an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

Doesn't it make you want to keep the Sabbath Holy?

Here is the second blessing.

Isaiah 58:13-14 " If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, Nor finding your own pleasure, Nor speaking your own words, 14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken. "

Again God says: from doing your pleasure on (MY HOLY DAY). Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken."

Doesn't that alone make you want to keep the Sabbath?

Even if I did not believe that we have to keep the Seventh Day Holy, Which I do. I would still keep the sabbath holy only for these two reasons that I just gave you.

I do want to have a special name within the wall of His temple, and I want to delight myself in the Lord and ride on the high hills of the earth.

Now I cannot find anywhere in the bible where these two promises are no longer valid.

If you can find it please let me know.

In Fact, We have a confirmation for the same promise in revelation.

Revelation 2:17 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it." "

Revelation 3:12 "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.

Remember the blessing in Isaiah?

Isaiah 56:5 I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

Now you can choose not to keep His Holy Day but look at the blessings that you are not including yourself.

God Bless you and all of Us.

Re: - posted by wildbranch, on: 2008/1/25 10:05

Isaiah 56: 6-7

Also the sons of the foreigner who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on My altar; For My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations."

Dear jayyou,

Thank you for your encouraging and instructive post. I appreciate the Isaiah passage that you quoted, and truly love to remember the 4th commandment.

I would also like to add this verse, which highlights that the Sabbath is a sign....

Exo.31: 16: Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17: It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever.

Messiah also said this:

Matt.19.16: And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17: And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments...

Sharon

Re: Sabbath - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2008/1/25 10:23

For some excellent reading on the topic of the Sabbath I have provided a link to a web site that is the ministry of a former Seventh Day Adventist minister who has been gloriously set free, I know because he happens to now be my pastor...

(<http://www.exadventist.com/Home/Sabbath/tabid/53/Default.aspx>) ExAdventist.com

In Christ,

Ron

Sabbath - posted by crsschk (), on: 2008/1/25 10:34

Hi jayyou,

Shortened some of your breaks ===== here. It is unintentional I recognize, but what happens when they are too long or overlap succeeding lines is to make the page "Go wide" or out of proportion to the thread.

Just a heads up. The preview button is also very helpful.

Re: Sabbath, on: 2008/1/25 16:37

Quote:

-----Doesn't that alone make you want to keep the Sabbath?

"Does God require Sabbath-keeping of Christians?"

In Colossians 2:16-17, Paul declared, "Therefore do not let anyone judge you by what you eat or drink, or with regard to a religious festival, a New Moon celebration or a Sabbath day. These are a shadow of the things that were to come; the reality, however, is found in Christ."

Similarly, Romans 14:5 says, "One man considers one day more sacred than another; another man considers every day alike. Each one should be fully convinced in his own mind." These Scriptures make it clear that, for the Christian, Sabbath-keeping is a matter of spiritual freedom, not a command from God.

In the Book of Acts, the first Christians were predominantly Jews. When Gentiles began to receive the gift of salvation through Jesus Christ, the Jewish Christians had a dilemma. What aspects of the Mosaic Law and Jewish tradition should Gentile Christians be instructed to obey? The apostles met and discussed the issue in the Jerusalem council (Acts chapter 15). The decision was, "It is my judgment, therefore, that we should not make it difficult for the Gentiles who are turning to God. Instead we should write to them, telling them to abstain from food polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from the meat of strangled animals and from blood" (Acts 15:19-20).

Sabbath-keeping was not one of the commands the apostles felt was necessary to enforce on Gentile believers. It is inconceivable that the apostles would neglect to include Sabbath-keeping if it was still God's command for Christians to observe the Sabbath day.

A common error in the Sabbath-keeping debate is the concept that the Sabbath was the day of worship. Those like the Seventh Day Adventists hold that God requires the church service to be held on Saturday, the Sabbath day. That is not what the Sabbath command was.

The Sabbath command was to do no work on the Sabbath day (Exodus 20:8-11). Nowhere in Scripture is the Sabbath day commanded to be the day of worship. Yes, Jews in Old Testament, New Testament, and modern times use Saturday as the day of worship, but that is not the essence of the Sabbath command. In the Book of Acts, whenever a meeting is said to be on the Sabbath, it is a meeting of Jews, not Christians.

When did the early Christians meet? Acts 2:46-47 gives us the answer, "Every day they continued to meet together in the temple courts. They broke bread in their homes and ate together with glad and sincere hearts, praising God and enjoying the favor of all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved."

If there was a day that Christians met regularly, it was the first day of the week (our Sunday), not the Sabbath day (Acts 20:7; 1 Corinthians 16:2). In honor of Christ's resurrection on Sunday, the early Christians observed Sunday, not as the "Christian Sabbath," but as a day to especially worship and glorify Jesus Christ.

Those who practice Sabbath-keeping should not judge those who do not keep the Sabbath (Colossians 2:16).

Galatians 5:13-15 sums up the whole issue, "You, my brothers, were called to be free. But do not use your freedom to indulge the sinful nature; rather, serve one another in love. The entire law is summed up in a single command: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'"

Katy

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2008/1/25 17:03

Quote:
-----Sabbath-keeping was not one of the commands the apostles felt was necessary to enforce on Gentile believers. It is inconceivable that the apostles would neglect to include Sabbath-keeping if it was still God's command for Christians to observe the Sabbath day

well said katy. i think that was a very well said post.. thank you for that.

Quote:
-----A common error in the Sabbath-keeping debate is the concept that the Sabbath was the day of worship. Those like the Seventh Day Adventists holds that God requires the church service to be held on Saturday, the Sabbath day. That is not what the Sabbath command was.

The Sabbath command was to do no work on the Sabbath day (Exodus 20:8-11). Nowhere in Scripture is the Sabbath day commanded to be the day of worship.

i think this is a point that is often left out. just like the sabbath year (7th year) of working the land. it was a year of rest, not a year of going to the temple and worshipping everyday. it was to give the land rest and God supplied a double abundance on the 6th year so that they could rest the land on the 7th for it was a sabbath year. sabbath meaning rest, not sabbath meaning going to church and worshipping.

i guess i just wanted to say thanks katy for pointing that out. again, it was well said.

phil

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/25 17:06

Exodus 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a PERPETUAL covenant.

What does perpetual mean?

Also I would like to say, the Sabbath was NOT created for Jews ONLY, it was CREATED FOR MAN-(not Jews)

Specifically, the Sabbath was instituted right after the making of Adam-Adam worked, he TILLED the ground, therefore it is likely that even Adam kept the Sabbath, and everyone BEFORE the Abraham, including Abraham himself.

The Children of Israel did not keep the Sabbath per se because of the 10 Commandments, they observed the Sabbath EVEN before they were given the 10 Commandments.

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/25 17:14

Quote:

LoveHim wrote:

Quote:

-----Sabbath-keeping was not one of the commands the apostles felt was necessary to enforce on Gentile believers. It is inconceivable that the apostles would neglect to include Sabbath-keeping if it was still God's command for Christians to observe the Sabbath day

well said katy. i think that was a very well said post.. thank you for that.

Quote:

-----A common error in the Sabbath-keeping debate is the concept that the Sabbath was the day of worship. Those like the Seventh Day Adventists hold that God requires the church service to be held on Saturday, the Sabbath day. That is not what the Sabbath command was.

phil

This is because at that point Gentiles already knew about keeping the Sabbath.

Acts 13:42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the GENTILES besought that these words might be preached TO THEM the next Sabbath.

Exodus 20:10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy STRANGER that is within thy gates:

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2008/1/25 17:15

Quote:

-----Exodus 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a PERPETUAL covenant.

wherefore the children of who??

i think katy's posts says a great deal about this issue. maybe that's just me.

anyways, have a good one blazedbyGod,
phil

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2008/1/25 17:19

Quote:

-----This is because at that point Gentiles already knew about keeping the Sabbath.

brother, did they not know by then to abstain from food offered to idols and from sexual immorality as well? brother, that seems to be missing the heart of the text in acts 15.

"Instead we should write to them, telling them to abstain from food polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from the meat of strangled animals and from blood" (Acts 15:19-20).

phil

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/25 17:22

Doesn't Israel mean "the Prince"-and are not Christians " Children of THE PRINCE-Jesus Christ"?

Anyway, I think you misunderstood what I was trying to say with Exodus 31:10-I was saying that Jews were the First Christians-and according to Exodus 31:10 even Jewish Christians to this day would have to keep the Sabbath because it was PERPETUAL COVENANT-the other thing that people forget, is that Gentiles HAVE BEEN GRAFTED INTO THAT SAME ONE TREE.

And even Paul said, true Christians ARE Jews INWARDLY.

Rom 2: 26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? 27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? 28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/25 17:26

Quote:

LoveHim wrote:

Quote:

-----This is because at that point Gentiles already knew about keeping the Sabbath.

brother, did they not know by then to abstain from food offered to idols and from sexual immorality as well? brother, that seems to be missing the heart of the text in acts 15.

"Instead we should write to them, telling them to abstain from food polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from the meat of strangled animals and from blood" (Acts 15:19-20).

phil

And even to do that was a PERPETUAL COVENANT TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.

Lev 3:17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood

So even what the Apostles told them in Acts 15, was something once given to the children of Israel as a perpetual covenant-

Just because the Apostles wrote to them doesn't mean they didn't ALREADY know to do so-it could have served as a reminder since the issue came up.

Re: Sabbath - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/25 19:07

Psa 95:11 Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

Hbr 3:11 So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)

Hbr 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

God's Works; True rest: Ephesians 1:3-12 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the

forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of Him who (((worketh))) all things after the counsel of His own will: That we should be to the praise of His glory, who first trusted in Christ.

Hbr 4:5 And in this again, If they shall enter into my rest.

This is not the seventh day Sabbath rest. Hebrews 4:7-8 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

There is another day:

2Ki 18:12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear, nor do.

Job 37:2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound goeth out of his mouth.

Act 22:14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

You can keep the Seventh Day Sabbath and make "It" Holy and still miss the Mark.

The Mark is "Christ In You the Hope of Glory", He is our Sabbath rest.

Not a physical day of rest, but a certainty of God's Rest in Christ Jesus our Savior, our Life and our Sabbath Himself.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/25 19:20

Quote:

"" Re:

Doesn't Israel mean "the Prince"-and are not Christians " Children of THE PRINCE-Jesus Christ"?

Anyway, I think you misunderstood what I was trying to say with Exodus 31:10-I was saying that Jews were the First Christians-and according to Exodus 31:10 even Jewish Christians to this day would have to keep the Sabbath because it was PERPETUAL COVENANT-the other thing that people forget, is that Gentiles HAVE BEEN GRAFTED INTO THAT SAME ONE TREE. ""

Act 11:26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

A Christian is not a Christian unless the Christ One is Born Again in Him By Spirit and the Water of Life. We could not be Born Again until He ascended and came back in His own whom He would not leave comfortless.

John 14:18-20 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

The Born Again Mystery: Colossians 1:25-27 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

In Christ and Christ In New Birth: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/25 19:35

This is Israel: Genesis 46:2 And God unto Israel of the night , and said , Here am I.

Strong's Hebrew Dictionary

3478. Yisra'el

Search for H3478 in KJVSL

larsy Yisra'el yis-raw-ale'

from 8280 and 410; he will rule as God; Jisrael, a symbolical name of Jacob; also (typically) of his posterity: --Israel.

This is the Israelitish Patriarch: Strong's Hebrew Dictionary

3290. Ya`aqob

Search for H3290 in KJVSL

bqey Ya`aqob yah-ak-obe'

from 6117; heel-catcher (i.e. supplanter); Jaakob, the Israelitish patriarch:--Jacob.

The Son's of Israel were 70 and 5. All descended from them as the 12 tribes.

1Ki 18:31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name:

This does not sound like "Christ in you the Hope of Glory";

Ezr 6:17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2008/1/25 21:57

Quote:

-----This is because at that point Gentiles already knew about keeping the Sabbath.

The first mention of a Sabbath-keeping I believe is in Exodus 16. It began with collecting Manna.

(Read John 6) Do we still collect Manna or Is Christ Himself (His own words) ((I was that bread that came down from Heaven))

When the Children of Israel were in bondage in Egypt, there is no mention of any Sabbath-keeping, including the Egyptians themselves.

You will not see a Sabbath-keeping when reading the book of Job.

Just as the Tabernacle, Mercy seat, blood sacrifice, Priesthood, etc, etc, were established with the Law of Moses, as God instructed Moses, to make everything exactly after a pattern of the thing in Heaven...That Pattern IS Jesus Christ. (Hebrews 8:5, and 9:23)

And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. (Genesis 2:2)

All these patterns pointed to Jesus Christ, and were fulfilled in Christ.

Jesus is the ultimate sacrifice
Jesus is the ultimate Sabbath-keeping.
Jesus is our High Priest

Jesus said on the Cross...It is Finished, His work of redemption was finished, and now sits at the Right hand of the Father. Salvation (Grace) is God's FREE Gift ...we don't have to labor, or do anything to "keep" our salvation. True salvation is ***entering into*** HIS Rest...(Hebrews 3&4).

We now see, the pattern of things made WITH HANDS (the Law) is now that which is made without Hands...Jesus Christ. The Spirit of the Life of Christ in you has set you free from the law of sin and death. We walk in the Spirit. Walking in the Spirit is allowing Christ to live through you, giving your flesh the rest of laboring to keep the Law. The law was never meant to save anyone, but to show us through our inability that we, no matter how hard we try, will always fall short of the Glory of God.

The Law, including Sabbath-keeping was a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ.

When we receive Jesus Christ, (are crucified with Christ and raised a New Creation In Him), we too can say.. "It's Finished", and enter in His Rest.

Come unto me all you who labor and are heavy laden..(Law), and I will give you REST (Grace).

Katy

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 11:17

The first mention of a Sabbath-keeping I believe is in Exodus 16. It began with collecting Manna.(Read John 6) Do we still collect Manna or Is Christ Himself (His own words) ((I was that bread that came down from Heaven))

Isn't it strange how people will say that Jesus is our Sabbath, yet Jesus in scripture NEVER made that claim, yet in John 6 Jesus does plainly say " I am the bread of life" as Katy referred to, yet I am curious how come Jesus never said " I am your Sabbath"? If Jesus plainly, verbally made that clear, that he was the bread of Life come down from God, why did he never make a remark like that pertaining to being the Sabbath.

When the Children of Israel were in bondage in Egypt, there is no mention of any Sabbath-keeping, including the Egyptians themselves.

This is because the children of Israel were not a people that served and worshipped God UNTIL God separated Moses from Pharaoh-to bring the children out of Egypt. There isn't even any mention of the children of Israel BELIEVING IN GOD until THEY LEFT Egypt. The Egyptians were not the people of God, so why would they keep the Sabbath-was the 10 Commandments given to the whole world, or JUST the people of God.-which at the time was ONLY the Children of Israel.

Just as the Tabernacle, Mercy seat, blood sacrifice, Priesthood, etc, etc, were established with the Law of Moses, as God instructed Moses, to make everything exactly after a pattern of the thing in Heaven...That Pattern IS Jesus Christ. (Hebrews 8:5, and 9:23

The Tabernacle, Mercy seat, blood sacrifice, Priesthood, etc were things that were exactly in Heaven and from the pattern of things in Heaven-but Saints in Heaven don't keep the Sabbath Day in Heaven-because truly they have ceased from their works, the Sabbath is for man on Earth while he works-and also, while speaking of the things or pattern in Heaven-let us not forget also where the 10 Commandments ARE presently in the Ark which is where-IN HEAVEN.

Jesus said on the Cross...It is Finished, His work of redemption was finished, and now sits at the Right hand of the Father.

Let us examine the order of scripture here:

John 19:30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is finished:** and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost

Mark 16:1-8

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, **had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.** 2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. 3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? 4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. 5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. 6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here:

Jesus says "it is finished"-BUT AFTER THAT, the Bible said when the SABBATH was PAST came Mary=why does the Bible mention Mary M, and Mary Jesus mother keeping the Sabbath AFTER Jesus had died and even said "It is finished"-

I say this with all respect, isn't it strange how Jesus for that particular Sabbath was RESTING, sleeping in the grave, but as the FIRST day of the week came HE WAS RISEN.

When we receive Jesus Christ, (are crucified with Christ and raised a New Creation In Him), we too can say.. "It's Finished", and enter in His Rest.

Look at the wording of Paul—who is a saved, born again man:

Hebrews 4:10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. **11 Let US LABOUR therefore TO ENTER INTO that rest,** lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

Paul including himself, by saying "let US LABOUR, not already have-TO ENTER INTO THAT REST—he is plainly saying that we HAVE NOT ENTERED INTO THAT REST OF OF YET—and he even says "let us LABOUR to attain such. He is talking about physically getting to heaven.

Go back to verse 1: **1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being LEFT US OF ENTERING into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.**

The Law, including Sabbath-keeping was a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ

The Sabbath was adhered to by the Children of Israel BEFORE the 10 Commandments or the Law was given. See Exodus 16:23 and Exodus 20:8

I find it weird that people will say the Sabbath is ended, or that we don't have to keep or obey it, but then they say or believe we have to keep the rest of the Commandments. The apostle Paul, AFTER THE RESURRECTION still, on the Sabbath Day did what Jesus his Lord did:

Luke 4:14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. 15 And he taught in THEIR synagogues, being glorified of all. 16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as HIS (not the law) custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

Acts 17:2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath DAYS reasoned with them out of the scriptures.

Some people try to say anywhere the Sabbath is mentioned in Acts it pertains to Jewish worship—that is incorrect:

Acts 13:42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the GENTILES besought that these words might be pre

ached to them the NEXT SABBATH. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious pro
selytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44 And th
e NEXT SABBATH DAY came ALMOST the WHOLE CITY together TO HEAR THE WORD OF GOD.

Why were Gentiles in the synagogue with the Jews on the Sabbath-on more than one occasion-because they were alrea
dy familiar with the keeping of the Sabbath:-

Exodus 20:10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy so
n, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy STRANGER THAT IS WITHIN THY GA
TES:

Re:, on: 2008/1/26 13:24

Quote:
-----Well I guess, you should ask Judas Iscariot about that-because he sure nough is lost, and is the Son of Perdition, as well as the anti
-christ, and the false prophet-which all of these PEOPLE are eternally wihtout any possiblity of hope DAMNED! And they even came INTO world ALRE
ADY damned-they NEVER had any chance WHATSOEVER for salvation.

BlazedbyGod, here is a statement you made on the "Who did Christ die for"

And another here stating:

Quote:
-----Go back to verse 1: 1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being LEFT US OF ENTERING into his rest, any of you should seem to
come short of it.

I must say, I've never met a Hyper-Calvinist still under the Law of Moses.

Sabbath-keeping and a Sabbath-rest seem to be in complete opposition to one another.

Quote:
-----Paul including himself, by sayint " let US LABOUR, not already have-TO ENTER INTO THAT REST-he is plainly saying that we HA
VE NOT ENTERED INTO THAT REST OF OF YET-and he even says " let us LABOUR to attain such. He is talking about physically getting to heaven.

Paul didn't write Hebrews.

Hebrews was written to Jews still torn between Law and Grace....Let us labor to enter into GRACE, and Grace, the Finis
hed work of Christ upon the Cross, was the Promise. We don't Physically get to heaven, for flesh and blood cannot enter
the Kingdom of God.

Physically, our flesh or old man is filthy rags, and cannot labor to achieve Heaven. Salvation is a Gift from God.

Actually the 8th Day of Circumcision was the sign of the Covenant of the resurrection of Jesus Christ.

In Hebrew the number eight is hnm# (Sh'moneh), from the root Nm# (Shah'meyn), "to make fat," "cover with fat," "to sup
er-abound." As a participle it means "one who abounds in strength," etc. As a noun it is "superabundant fertility," "oil," et
c. So that as a numeral it is the superabundant number. As seven was so called because the seventh day was the day o

f completion and rest, seven is also that of meaning PERFECT, so eight, as the eighth day, was over and above this perfect completion, and was indeed the first of a new series, as well as being the eighth.

EIGHT BY ITSELF

It is 7 plus 1. Hence it is the number specially associated with Resurrection and Regeneration, and the beginning of a new era or order.

When the whole earth was covered with the flood, it was Noah "the eighth person" (2 Peter 2:5) who stepped out on to a new earth to commence a new order of things. "Eight souls" (1 Peter 3:20) passed through it with him to the new or regenerated world.

Circumcision was to be performed on the eighth day (Gen 17:12), because it was the foreshadowing of the true circumcision of the heart, that which was to be "made without hands," even "the putting off of the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ" (Col 2:11). This is connected with the New Creation.

The first-born was to be given to God on the eighth day (Exodus 22:29,30).

Those who belong to Jesus Christ, the first fruits are of the New Creation.

Katy

Re:, on: 2008/1/26 13:42

Quote:

-----I am curious how come Jesus never said "I am your Sabbath"?

Hebrews 10:14 For by one offering he hath PERFECTED for ever them that are sanctified.

Oh but He did Blazed by God,

7 is that of perfection. Our Perfection came in Christ.

6 represents man.

Do you see how many times the number 7 is used in Scripture? If you were to study the significance of 7 compared to 6 you will be so blessed (hopefully).

Katy

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/26 13:56

Dear sister Katy-did,

Please allow me address your message written to me 2008/1/25 21:37:31.

You quoted something that I had said.

""""Doesn't that alone make you want to keep the Sabbath?""""

And then you went on by giving quite a few reasons why we as Christians should not have to keep the Seventh Day Sabbath.

I could reply to your message and show that all the texts that you gave me, in fact does not support your theory of the Sabbath, but that would not make any difference because most of us here do not want to learn, we want to teach.

But having said that I Want to point out something that you failed to address in your message to me.

You showed some texts in the bible that you believe set us free of the Sabbath keeping, and let's say for a moment that you are right,(which I believe you are not), We as Christians do not have to keep the Sabbath. Even though, I see the Seventh day as a delight, a period of 24 hours devoted to my spiritual life, and physical rest.
(please do not reply to me saying that by saying this I can live like a sinner the other six days, because this is not what the bible teach us, this is an argument of some that have no idea what they are talking about).

My Question to you Is.....

According to Isaiah 56

Isaiah 56:1-2 "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil."

Isaiah 56:3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak,

Here Isaiah is talking about me, I am a foreigner who joined myself to the Lord.
and here is my Blessing for keeping the Sabbath.

Isaiah 56:5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

SHOW ME IN SCRIPTURES THAT THIS BLESSING IS NO LONGER AVAILABLE FOR THOSE WHO KEEP THEMSELVES FROM DEFILING THE SABBATH?

The other blessing is this:

Isaiah 58:13-14 " If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, Nor finding your own pleasure, Nor speaking your own words, 14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken."

Here is another promise/blessing.

By calling the Sabbath a delight, this is what God told us.

Isaiah 58:14 And I will cause you to ride on the high hills of the earth, And feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father.

AGAIN, SHOW ME IN SCRIPTURE THAT THIS PROMISE/BLESSING IS NO LONGER AVAILABLE TO US?

This is what I want to know from you.

You replied to my message, quoted something I said but failed to comment on that.

So here it is again.

Don't you want to put yourself in a position where you will benefit from the promises or blessing from these two text in Isaiah?

I definitely do.....

AGAIN, THIS IS NOT ABOUT SHOULD WE OR SHOULD WE NOT KEEP THE SABBATH, BUT.....

PROVE TO ME THAT THOSE BLESSINGS AND PROMISES ARE NO LONGER AVAILABLE FOR THOSE WHO CONSIDER THE SABBATH A DELIGHT?

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/26 14:11

Dear brother LOVEHIM.

I was reading the messages here and I came across your message and I could not help but ask you a question.

Your message: Quote:

Exodus 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a PERPETUAL covenant.

wherefore the children of who??

You are saying that whatever law or commandment was only for Israel, Am I right?

I just have one question for you?

The bible talks about the New covenant in two places saying to whom it is for.....

Jeremiah 31:31 " Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah --

and then.

Hebrews 8:8 He says: "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah --

My question to you is:

Where do you stand in this one?

Jesus said:

Matthew 26:28 "For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

Now the New Covenant was made for Israel and the House of Judah as well.

So I repeat your words.

The sabbath was something perpetual to whom?

but also the new covenant was to whom?

I am yet to find in the bible a covenant for the Gentiles, care to help?

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 14:30

Hi everyone.

I noticed this discussion is back again. It was going on a while ago and there was one person posting in particular, insisting that the seventh day sabbath was binding upon Christians.

They were posting under the name **jayme**, if memory serves me correct.

I noticed there is someone here posting under the name **jayyou**.

Re:, on: 2008/1/26 14:35

Quote:
-----Don't you want to put yourself in a position where you will benefit from the promises or blessing from these two text in Isaiah?

Actually the answer to that is NO!

Seek those things above and not below Colossians 3 is our instruction to the Church, the Body of Christ, and again Paul warns:

Philippians 3:18-20

18(For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, **who mind earthly things.**

20For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

You see Jayyou, in seeking earthly blessings we are denying the Cross. Jesus didn't say, take up your earth and follow me, but take up your Cross and follow me.

Our blessings are in Heaven, and our Riches are the Riches of and in Christ Jesus.

What promises were to earthly Israel, and remaining promises to the Earthly Kingdom Reign do not apply to the Church.

WE are looking for a NEW Heaven and NEW Earth.

Quote:

-----By calling the Sabbath a delight, this is what God told us.

Everyday is a delight to me In Christ. You are worshipping a DAY, not the Lord of ALL days.

Katy

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 14:42

Hi jayyou,

Jayyou, you said

"Now the New Covenant was made for Israel and the House of Judah as well."

So what does that mean Jayyou, that we have to decide now which we are, Jews or Israelites?

There is one **new** man.

"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

Which promise was made before Israel was called as a nation.

"I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;"

- Isaiah chapter 42 verse 6(KJV)

Christ, the seed of the woman, and the Son of God.

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 16:05

Quote:

Katy-d

Quote:

-----**WE are looking for a NEW Heaven and NEW Earth**

Katy

Isaiah 66:22 For as the new heavens and the NEW EARTH, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain. 23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one **SABBATH TO ANOTHER, shall ALL FLESH come to worship before me**, saith the LORD. 24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

This is to take place where-in the new heavens AND THE NEW EARTH. :-)

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 16:16

Hi BlazedbyGod, how are you?

I noticed in the passage that you quoted here that you did not highlight also the phrase,

from one new moon to another

How come?

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 16:19

Quote:

ChrisJD wrote:

Hi BlazedbyGod, how are you?

I noticed in the passage that you quoted here that you did not highlight also the phrase,

from one new moon to another

How come?

Greetings Chris, I am well, how are you? Well because the name of this thread is "Sabbath"-that is the focus of this thread

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 16:29

Hi BlazedbyGod,

I'm alright thanks.

"Well because the name of this thread is "Sabbath"-that is the focus of this thread"

Right, but since you applied *this passage* to the discussion of keeping the literal seventh day sabbath, I think this is a reasonable question to ask. If we're to understand this as the sabbath that was under the Law of Moses, should we also expect to observe new moons and feast days also?

Comparing scripture with scripture, maybe we should look at Revelation chapter 21 verses 23-25. What do you think?

Thanks,

Chris

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 16:43

Quote:

ChrisJD wrote:
Hi BlazedbyGod,

I'm alright thanks.

"Well because the name of this thread is "Sabbath"-that is the focus of this thread"

Right, but since you applied *this passage* to the discussion of keeping the literal seventh day sabbath, I think this is a reasonable question to ask. If we're to understand this as the sabbath that was under the Law of Moses, should we also expect to observe new moons and feast days also?

Comparing scripture with scripture, maybe we should look at Revelation chapter 21 verses 23-25. What do you think?

Thanks,

Chris

Well that is the thing Chris, this is not the sabbath attached to the Law of Moses-but the 7 Day Sabbath which was instituted at creation.

Pertaining to Revelation, you must pay close attention-it specifically makes reference to ONLY the City-the New Jerusalem which will have no need of the sun or moon-but this is not to be confused with the REST OF THE NEW EARTH, outside of the New Jerusalem

Rev 21:23 And THE CITY had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in IT: for the glory of God did lighten IT, and the Lamb is the light thereof

Remember, John saw 3 New things: New heaven, new earth, AND New Jerusalem

Rev 21:1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down..

In Isaiah 66:23 it only spoke of the New Heaven and the New Earth-it made no reference to the New Jerusalem

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 16:55

Hi again BlazedbyGod,

"In Isaiah 66:23 it only spoke of the New Heaven and the New Earth-it made no reference to the New Jerusalem"

So who is keeping the Sabbath,

Those in the city?

Or those without(Rev 22:15)?

Chris

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 17:08

Quote:

ChrisJD wrote:
Hi again BlazedbyGod,

"In Isaiah 66:23 it only spoke of the New Heaven and the New Earth-it made no reference to the New Jerusalem"

So who is keeping the Sabbath,

Those in the city?

Or those without(Rev 22:15)?

Chris

The answer is: ALL FLESH

Isaiah 66: 23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall **ALL FLESH** come to worship before me, saith the LORD. 24 And they shall go forth, ...

Revelation 22:15 makes reference to the later part of Isaiah 66:23: "**....and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.**"

These are they that ARE WITHOUT the city that Rev 22:15 makes reference to-

It isn't making reference to the New Earth itself, but rather it is speaking of the people in the lake of fire-which the righteous as Isaiah 66:23 says, will go and look upon their carcasses burning in the lake of fire-these are the dogs, liars, etc...

Re: - posted by InTheLight (), on: 2008/1/26 17:09

The following is excerpted from (<http://www.exadventist.com/Home/Sabbath/tabid/53/Default.aspx>) ExAdventist.com. There is a wealth of material on the Sabbath there.

CREATION & THE SABBATH: The Scriptures are very clear that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment was not given before Moses:

The Ten Commandments was not made with the fathers. Deuteronomy 5:2-3 says

"The Lord our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. The Lord did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, with all those of us alive here today."

Nehemiah 9:13-14 says: "You came down on Mount Sinai; you spoke to them from heaven. You gave them regulations and laws that are just and right, and decrees and commands that are good. You made known to them your holy sabbath and gave them commands, decrees and laws through your servant Moses." (NIV).

WAS THE SABBATH GIVEN FOR ALL MANKIND TO KEEP PERPETUALLY?

No, - Though Genesis 2:1-3 says that after the Lord had ended all His work He rested on the seventh day and blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, there is not a word about it being given to Adam and Eve as a commandment. You don't hear another word about the Sabbath in the entire book of Genesis. All fifty chapters are silent about the Sabbath.

You do not hear that the righteous Patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, or Jacob kept the Sabbath. There is a conspicuous silence

ce for 2,500 years after the Fall of man. It is not until after the redemption of God's people Israel out of Egypt when they are safely on the other side of the Red Sea that you read in the Book of Exodus that the Sabbath is mentioned again. (Exodus 16:22-30). Abraham was given commandments and ordinances, but the Sabbath is never mentioned as one of them.

Then the Sabbath is given to Israel and Israel alone. The Sabbath is a covenant sign between God and the nation of Israel. "And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, 'But as for you, speak to the sons of Israel, saying, 'You shall surely observe My sabbaths; for this is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, that you may know that I am the Lord who sanctifies you. 'Therefore you are to observe the sabbath, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be cut off from among his people. For six days work may be done, but on the seventh day there is a sabbath of complete rest, holy to the Lord; whoever does any work on the sabbath day shall surely be put to death. So the sons of Israel shall observe the sabbath, to celebrate the sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between Me and the sons of Israel forever; for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, but on the seventh day he ceased from labor, and was refreshed.'" Exodus 31:12-17

Notice that the reason why the Lord links the Sabbath to creation is that He is identifying Himself to Israel as the true and living Creator God. He is separate and apart from all of the other gods of Egypt and of the Gentile world. "Keep the Sabbath, worship Me, for I AM the true, living Creator of the Universe."

Notice also that this Sabbath "SIGN" (Exodus 31:13) is between God and "the sons of Israel" (Exodus 12:15,17) and not for all of mankind.

Nehemiah 9:13-14 indicates that the Sabbath was not given to be kept by anyone until it was given to Israel in the wilderness. "You came down on Mount Sinai; you spoke to them from heaven. You gave them regulations and laws that are just and right, and decrees and commands that are good. You made known to them your holy sabbath and gave them commands, decrees and laws through your servant Moses." (NIV).

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 17:15

Hi BlazedbyGod,

"The answer is: ALL FLESH"

Ahh, alright. Thank you for making that clear.

So let me see if I can understand what you believe:

You believe that **all flesh**, is going to observe the sabbath **and the new moons**, which Paul says are a shadow of things to come, even after it has come?

Is that right?

Do I understand you correctly?

Thanks,

Chris

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 17:24

CREATION & THE SABBATH: The Scriptures are very clear that the Sabbath of the fourth commandment was not given before Moses:

The Ten Commandments was not made with the fathers. Deuteronomy 5:2-3 says

"The Lord our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. The Lord did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, with all those of us alive here today."

Well, anyone should know that Abraham was BEFORE the 10 Commandments-however, I will say this, as I have said before:

This is BEFORE the 10 Commandments:

Exodus 16:23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

This is when the 10 Commandments was given:

Exodus 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

Now we all can count right, 16 comes before 20 right?

So they kept the sabbath BEFORE they were even ever given the 10 Commandments.

But let's reason, if the Children of Israel kept the Sabbath before the 10 Commandments, HOW DID THEY KNOW TO KEEP IT-WHERE DID MOSES GET THIS INFORMATION FROM-maybe because some of the Old Testament Patriarchs did keep the Sabbath.

Exodus 31:13 just states that God did not give the 10 Commandments to Abraham and so forth-but come on, that is given-the man came before the 10, however look at this:

Gen 26:5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, **MY COMMANDMENTS, my statutes, and MY LAWS.**

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 17:32

BlazedbyGod,

You asked,

"But let's reason, if the Children of Israel kept the Sabbath before the 10 Commandments, HOW DID THEY KNOW TO KEEP IT-WHERE DID MOSES GET THIS INFORMATION FROM-maybe because some of the Old Testament Patriarchs did keep the Sabbath."

Look at Exodus 16:23. I think it says it clearly there where they got it from.

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 17:33

Quote:

ChrisJD wrote:
Hi BlazedbyGod,

"The answer is: ALL FLESH"

Ahh, alright. Thank you for making that clear.

So let me see if I can understand what you believe:

You believe that **all flesh**, is going to observe the sabbath **and the new moons**, which Paul says are a shadow of things to come, even after it has come?

Is that right?

Do I understand you correctly?

Thanks,

Chris

Correct me if I am wrong or not Chris, but doesn't Paul make that statement AFTER Jesus has come to earth, died, resurrected, and ascended back to Heaven?

Col 2:17 Which ARE a shadow of things TO COME; but the body is of Christ.

Correct me if I am wrong, but isn't "are"-present tense, and "to COME" future tense-

So Paul is saying THEY ARE (not WERE) of things TO COME (not ALREADY have come)

Paul is making reference to FUTURE EVENTS, not passed events-I wonder, is Paul talking about they are a shadow of the things TO COME in the New Earth and the New Heaven, and the New Jerusalem-which all 3 are THINGS TO COME

Or in other words, what verse says that JESUS himself, is what Paul is speaking about in Col 2:17, when he says this AFTER Jesus has come and went back to Heaven already.

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 17:36

Quote:

ChrisJD wrote:
Hi BlazedbyGod,

"The answer is: ALL FLESH"

Ahh, alright. Thank you for making that clear.

So let me see if I can understand what you believe:

You believe that **all flesh**, is going to observe the sabbath **and the new moons**, which Paul says are a shadow of things to come, **even after it has come?**

Chris

Also, I would like to say, you added this part to that scripture "....even after it has come"- The Holy Spirit through Paul, never said that.

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 17:40

BlazedbyGod,

"Paul is making reference to FUTURE EVENTS..."

Right, isn't that what we were looking at?

Again, you are telling us that those things which Paul called a shadow are going to be observed when the substance has come? Is that right?

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 17:49

For the sake of clarity here,

BlazedbyGod applied Isaiah 66:23 to this discussion of the Sabbath day, **which also includes a reference to new moons**. I asked that we compare this with Revelation 21:23-25.

I then asked if those things which Paul called a shadow, are going to be observed when the substance has come.

Thanks,

Chris

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 17:59

Isn't a shadow always displayed by the PRESENCE of a body, is a shadow EVER separated, taken away from the body?

Where does Col 2:17 say the substance has already come?

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 18:02

BlazedbyGod,

"Where does Col 2:17 say the substance has already come?"

Are we still talking about Revelation 21?

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/26 18:05

As far as I am concerned, God is still in the shadow using business.

Peter is the body in this verse, and the Christ in him that gives the power to this verse...

Acts 5:15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the **SHADOW** of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/26 18:07

BlazedbyGod,

"As far as I am concerned, God is still in the shadow using business."

Peter didn't dwell in the light that no man may approach unto. It was hidden then.

But that isn't what we're talking about now, is it?

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/27 1:33

Colossians 2:2-23 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

Col 2:17

Verse 17. Which are a shadow of things to come. They were only a dim outline of future things, not the reality. But the body is of Christ. The reality, the substance. All that they signified is of or in Christ. Between those things themselves which are in Christ, and those which only represented or prefigured them, there is as much difference as there is between a body and a shadow--a solid substance and a mere outline. Having now, therefore, the thing itself, the shadow can be to us of no value; and that having come which was prefigured, that which was designed merely to represent it, is no longer binding.

So is the same in the Sabbath. He is now our Sabbath Rest and our only life.

Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not; taste not; handle not; (((((((Which all are to perish with the using;))))))

after the commandments and doctrines of men? Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

Is our Sabbath earthly or heavenly? Of heavenly things. Of the heavenly sanctuary; of what is real and substantial in heaven. That is, there exists in heaven a reality of which the service in the Jewish sanctuary was but the outline. The reference is, undoubtedly, to the service which the Lord Jesus performs there as the great High Priest of his people.

He preforms the heavenly Sabbath and we are in Him. That is why the shadow of the earthly Sabbath is only the work and usage of man.

Our Heavenly Sabbath is for the usage of our Lord Jesus Christ who is now our birth right into the Kingdom of God and living in our Father's House which Christ is preparing for us.

His is our all in all and our only Sabbath and Rest promised by God the Father "if you have entered His Rest", in Christ Jesus.

In Christ our Sabbath: Phillip

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/27 2:11

Hebrews 4:8-9 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore (((((((((((a rest)))))))))) to the people of God.

Rest:

Strong's Greek Dictionary

4520. sabbatismos

Search for G4520 in KJVSL

sabbatismoV sabbatismos sab-bat-is-mos'

from a derivative of 4521; a "sabbatism", i.e. (figuratively) the repose of Christianity (as a type of heaven):--rest.

Derived from:

Strong's Greek Dictionary

4521. sabbaton

Search for G4521 in KJVSL

sabbaton sabbaton sab'-bat-on

of Hebrew origin (7676); the Sabbath (i.e. Shabbath), or day of weekly repose from secular avocations (also the observance or institution itself); by extension, a se'nnight, i.e. the interval between two Sabbaths; likewise the plural in all the above applications:--sabbath (day), week.

Intensively beginning from:

Strong's Hebrew Dictionary

7676. shabbath

Search for H7676 in KJVSL

tbv shabbath shab-bawth'

intensive from 7673; intermission, i.e (specifically) the Sabbath:--(+ every) sabbath.

Who is our Sabbath and who is our Rest? In the separating of the soul and spirit, even to the dividing of the bone and marrow. The Word of God Himself has become our Sabbath. There is no other in whom we have the Sabbath Rest of God the Father of those who are in Him because they believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

In Christ my Sabbath: Phillip

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/27 11:58

Hi brother ChrisJD..

YOu wrote: """"They were posting under the name jayme, if memory serves me correct.

I noticed there is someone here posting under the name jayyou.""""

Dear brother, You wrote a message concerning Jayme and Jayyou.

Yes, you are right, Jayme no longer exists and I signed up again and now I am jayyou.

Does that clarify it for you?

Now, people are discussing once again the Sabbath issue,

You have the right to voice your opinion, would you allow me to voice mine?

Dear brother, I don't think that by being jayme once and now jayyou, I tried to deceive anybody, wouldn't you think????
??

Could you please explain to me what point were you trying to make?

I have posted, I believe two or three messages here in this thread, and you are already chasing after me...

Would you kindly consider me to post here???

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/27 12:46

Dear sister Katy-did,

Thank you once more for your reply.

Please allow me to comment on your last message to me.

You still have not answered if there is anywhere in the bible that nullify those blessing?

Please show me where they were nullified?

I had mentioned Isaiah 56 and 58, and it talks about promises and blessings.

and when I asked you if you wanted to put yourself in the position to enjoy these blessings, you said no, saying that these blessings are earthly blessings.

You then quoted a text in Phillipians trying to make me an enemy of the cross by pursuing these blessings and promises

I don't know how you got to this conclusion.

How on earth, do you take this verse.

Isaiah 58:13-14 If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, Nor finding your own pleasure, Nor speaking your own words, 14 Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD;

Note that in the beginning we have the

conditions IF something THEN.....

If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath.

Then you shall delight yourself in the LORD;

Now, How On Earth can you look at someone trying to delight himself in the LORD and call it an earthly pursuit?

and even worse, if you forgive me for saying this, how on earth can you look at someone trying to delight himself in the LORD and call him an enemy of the Cross?

=====

The other text was.

Isaiah 56:2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil."

Isaiah 56:5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

Again, Here is someone pursuing an everlasting name that will never be cut off. How can you come to me and say that this person is pursuing earthly things? What logic is that?

by keeping the sabbath in pursuit of an everlasting name state in the word of God, you just became an enemy of the cross?

Earthly things dear sister cannot be everlasting.
Only heavenly things can be everlasting,

This promise in Isaiah to me it is not only still valid for us, but it is also a heavenly pursuit, for in Revelation we have the same promise for those who overcome, here it is.

Revelation 2:17 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it."

That is the promise of an everlasting name dear sister.

How you put the text in Isaiah and Philipians together I will never know.

One thing I know, Do not tell me that by porsuing and everlasting name that will not be cut off and also by porsuing to de light myself in the Lord, I am porsuing earthly things and therefore I am an enemy of the cross.

this to me is nonsense.

=====

Quote:

Quote:"""""

By calling the Sabbath a delight, this is what God told us.

Everyday is a delight to me In Christ. You are worshiping a DAY, not the Lord of ALL days.

""""

Dear sister, You could not be more wrong the this.

I worship the Creator of the Sabbath. The Lord of the Sabbath.

I also delight in Jesus the Son and God the Father every single day of the week, but on the Seventh Day, this is what I d o Besides you..

Isaiah 56:6 I keep from defiling the Sabbath,

Isaiah 58:13 " I turn away my foot from the Sabbath, From doing my pleasure on His holy day, And I call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And I honor Him, not doing my own ways.

Maybe you did not mean to infer that I keep the sabbath holy and the rest of the week I live a Godless life.

Dear sister, you can say anything about the Sabbath but one very important fact remains for me and it was said in the bi ble.

Exodus 31:13 'Surely My Sabbaths you shall keep, for it is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations, tha t you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you.

Nehemiah 9:14 You made known to them Your holy Sabbath.

Not Moses Sabbath, not israel's Sabbath.

Isaiah 58:13 And call the Sabbath a delight,

(The holy day of the LORD honorable),

And shall honor Him.

See, it is not jewish, israel, moses, Gentiles, anybody. It is the Holy Day of the Lord.

Now, should I believe Isaiah, Nehemiah and Moses when they say that the Sabbath is a God thing or should I beleive yo u that says it is an earthly thing.

As I said before, You cannot convince me that I am wrong and I cannot convince you that you are wrong and that is fine, I do not believe I am trying to do this, but

Prove to me that those blessings and promises in Isaiah are no longer available for those who keeps the Sabbath, I dare you.....

And please do not call them earthly things, for they are not.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/27 13:12

Dear brother ChrisJD,

Please allow me to comment on your last message to me.

You quote: ""Jayyou, you said

"Now the New Covenant was made for Israel and the House of Judah as well."

So what does that mean Jayyou, that we have to decide now which we are, Jews or Israelites?""

Dear brother unless I am mistaken, which is possible, Jews and Israelites are the same. in that one you do not have to make a choice, but I am sure you already knew that.

Now you said that the Sabbath was for Israel, I then said: so was the new covenant.

Then you answered this: There is one new man.

"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."

You are absolutely right, there is no more difference, however one fact remains dear brother.

THE NEW COVENANT, JUST LIKE THE SABBATH, WAS ALSO FOR THE ISRAEL AND HOUSE OF JUDAH.

My point is, if the sabbath is just for israel then the new covenant is only for them as well.

Now if the new covenant is for everybody, just like you pointed out, no jew, no greek, then the sabbath is for all of us.

Now, you say, when it comes to the Sabbath it is a jew thing, then in your point of view there is a jew, there is a greek and also there is a gentile, but when it comes to the new covenant then your theory of no jew, no greek, not gentile applies.

You have to make up your mind brother,

either sabbath is for all and also is the new covenant.

or the sabbath is a jew thing but the new covenant is also a jew thing.

don't believe me, here it is again.

Hebrews 8:8 Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah --

Unless you know of a covenant that was made for all of us the Gentiles, which I have no knowledge of it, or somehow or other we have to include ourselves in this one.

No, if you want to know how I include myself in this new covenant, please ask me I will be very happy to tell you..

God Bless you.....

Re:, on: 2008/1/27 13:33

Quote:
-----Isaiah 58:13 " I turn away my foot from the Sabbath, From doing my pleasure on His holy day, And I call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable, And I honor Him, not doing my own ways.

Although there is nothing wrong with Spiritualizing many OT Passages, we need to remember the NT Is revealed in the OT, and the OT is fulfilled in the NEW.

Let's take this passage you posted for example.

When we come to Jesus Christ, I personally believe in a total and complete surrender to the Lord, therefore, ALL my days belong to Him. I take up my cross, leaving behind the things of this world, and find every minute of every day, I honor Him, not doing my own thing and going my own way. I am crucified with Christ...it is No longer I but Christ in me, and the life that I now live in the Flesh I live 24/7/365 by the faith of the only begotten Son who loved me and gave himself for me.

I agree with Paul in Galatians that to give honor to a day, or weeks or years, is going back to the beggerly elements of the OT that puts us in Bondage, rather than living an eternal Spiritual existence in the Living God through Jesus Christ.

WE overcome the world and the things of the world, even the false teaching of mixing Law with Grace. Paul said any such Gospel is accursed.

Our treasures are in Heaven...not here. We are blessed with all spiritual blessings in Heavenly Places in Christ Jesus.

Jayyou, do you know the day of Pentecost was on the 8th day....the 50th day. We live forever in the Resurrection power of that day which celebrates the 8 Day, not the 7th. Our blessings come from walking in the Spirit.

OT blessings which were earthly blessings came from obedience...If you will, then I will.

The New Covenant Promise is God saying I WILL.

As we rest in His Promises, surrendering our life moment by moment, day by day, week by week, year by year, HE WILL.

OT Saints had no Cross, nor could they say I am crucified with Christ. Yes they looked forward to the Cross, but the day of Pentecost came after Jesus rose from the dead. God expects more of us because the fullness of the time is here...NOW.

I hope that explains to you what I mean by the Cross.

So much of the prosperity Gospel comes out of these OT Promises ...also avoiding the Cross.

JW's, SDA, or any theology wanting to go back and live in and want to be "wannabe Jews" are avoiding the Cross, think

ing they are bringing in the Kingdom of God on Earth.

The earth is called "this present evil world/age, and we have been translated out of this present evil world into the Kingdom of His Dear Son.

What you are talking about is *will worship*, as the remainder of Colossians 2 explains.

Hope that explains.

An example would be Fat Tuesday or Lent, or Ash Wednesday....of which many practice, basing it on OT scriptures.

Where are your scriptures from the NT? Why do you live in the Old?

Love in Christ
Katy

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/27 14:00

Jayyou,

You said,

"My point is, if the sabbath is just for israel then the new covenant is only for them as well."

It is good that we do not have to rely on your points for instruction.

The Gospel is for all peoples

"And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

Genesis chapter 12 verse 2-3(KJV)

"And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed."

- Galatians chapter 3 verse 8(KJV)

The 7th Day Sabbath, including the other 9 Commandments, were given as a covenant, to the children of Israel

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

- Exodus chapter 34 verses 27-28(KJV)

Paul called this "the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones"

See 2Corinthians chapter 3 verse 7.

Chris

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/27 18:18

Dear Brother ChrisJD,

Thank you for your reply,

Quote:"""

The 7th Day Sabbath, including the other 9 Commandments, were given as a covenant, to the children of Israel"""

ok, this is the new covenant.

Hebrews 8:8 "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah --

Where is the new covenant that you partake?

""""you quoted:

It is good that we do not have to rely on your points for instruction. """"

ok, please instruct me then, where is the new covenant for you?

for in my bible describes only one new covenant, for Israel and the House of Judah.

Please Instruct me.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/27 18:33

Dear Katy-did,

Thank you for your reply.

You have said so many things in your last message and yet you said nothing.

I asked you some very simple questions in my last post and yet you failed to answer, either you do not have the answer or you do not want to answer.

I will try again.....

earthly or heavenly promises, either way.

Show me in scripture that the promises in Isaiah are no longer available to those who keeps the sabbath?

You have asked me about my texts in the NT, I told you before, that for every text that you think proves that the Sabbath is no longer binding to us in the NT, In fact to me they prove that the Sabbath in fact is still a commandment from God that we must keep, Not as some burdensome day, but a delight. The Sabbath is a day where I do no labor, I have fellowship with Christ every day of the Week, but the Sabbath is a day that I do not any other thing but to fellowship with likeminded people, rest physically, and do good to others, there is no way in this world I would let you or anybody rob this from me.

I said before that I will not convince you and you will not convince me either, that is why we are not discussing all the bible texts in the NT that you want, especially because I would probably be kicked out of this site should I decided to discuss all of them with you, but if you want we can do this in PM, it is up to you.

What I want from you is an answer in regard Isaiah.

SHOW ME THAT THOSE BLESSINGS/PROMISES(EARTHLY OR HEAVENLY) WHICHEVER WAY YOU THINK THEY ARE..

ARE NO LONGER AVAILABLE FOR THOSE WHO SANCTIFY THE HOLY DAY OF THE LORD?

THAT IS WHAT I WANT TO KNOW?/////

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/27 18:52

Quote:

""The Gospel is for all peoples""

Which Gospel, which people?

Gospel of Moses?

Gospel of Jesus Christ on this earth?

Gospel of Jesus Christ given to Paul?

Israel?

Israel?

The Church the Body of Christ?

Colossians 1:18-29 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreprouvable in his sight: If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles

; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

This is the dispensational God Gospel of Jesus Christ, which fulfills His Word. This Gospel was not in the old testament and could not be, it was a mystery that no one, even if they heard it could not understand the mystery; "it was hidden". This Gospel is only available to those that are since the Cross and revealed to Paul for "usward". This fulfills the Plan of God before the foundation of the world. That is son's in His House. That is Christ in you the Hope of Glory.

Ephesians 1:4-6 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

Colossians 1:24-28 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

This is our Gospel and this Gospel contains our Sabbath, That is Christ In You the Hope of Glory. This Sabbath comes by the Person Himself that gives us His Rest, Jesus Christ, He is our Final Gospel Sabbath given to Paul and preached to us through Paul for us.

This spiritual Sabbath overrides the physical Sabbath. The Spiritual always overrides the Physical. Keep the Sabbath or Walk in the Sabbath Himself.

In this Person of God, Jesus Christ our Sabbath:

Phillip

The true Sabbath?, on: 2008/1/27 19:00

The true Sabbath was from the Beginning

The true Covenant is written in the heart.

The Ten Commandments are still in force, but we can now keep them because of the power of Christ's life within. That includes the true Sabbath, the eternal Sabbath, resting in the finished work of Christ.

Our bodies need one day's rest in seven

Our spirits need that flowing in the fullness of HIS rest.

To obey the first without the second is disobedience to God. To obey the second without the first merely makes our bodies weary.

So which is the greatest Sabbath, the Sabbath of the body or the Sabbath of the Spirit?

Jeannette

Re: The true Sabbath? - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/27 19:59

Perfect

Re:, on: 2008/1/27 21:07

Jayyou,

Hebrews 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Jayyou, Through the Blood of the Everlasting Covenant, my conscience has been purged from dead works to serve the Living God. Not only so, but I have been washed in the Blood, therefore entering my name in the Book of Life, the Lambs book of Life.

Now you line up scripture in Isaiah that those who are Sabbath-keepers are those who's name will be written in Heaven. Yet the scripture in Revelation says no such thing. Overcomers are not Sabbath-keepers. We are more then conquerors (overcomers) IN CHRIST.

1st John states that:

Children know their sins are forgiven

Young Men have OVERCOME the evil one,

to go on to become Fathers in the Faith, as Paul, showing us the example of following Christ and the cost of following Him.

I do think it is wonderful that you have set aside a day for the Lord, to delight in Him.

However, these scriptures in Isaiah are promised to Earthly Israel. You see Jayyou, the Everlasting Covenant is the ultimate Covenant with many Covenants under. The Promise of the Earthly 1000 Year Kingdom Reign, is also included in this Covenant as well. It will be the 7000th year of mankind on earth. So here again you will see 7, and this will conclude the promise made in Genesis 3:15, Satan bound for those 1000 years (see Isaiah 14 (the whole earth is at **rest**), I think verse 4 or 7. So what you see here in Isaiah concerning the sabbath is quite different then the sabbath-keeping attached to the Law that enforced being STONED to death if broken.

Have you finished Isaiah, all the way to the end of the Book? If not, please do. You will see the description is not the same as Revelation 20-22.

In Revelation, there will be no sun or moon, for God shall be the Glory and the Lamb shall be the lamp. In Heaven we will not be looking upon the carcasses of flesh, but all tears will be wiped and we will forget the former things.

So this time, (not now either), as no baby is dying at 100, and in Heaven no one will die at all.

Unfortunately, many see only a verse or chapter here or there, and never read all of what is being said.

There is nothing about the Blood or being sanctified through the Blood in these verses.

Quote:
-----Revelation 2:17 "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it." '

And they/we OVERCAME through the Blood of the Lamb, and the word of their/our testimony

Love in Christ
Katy

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/27 21:09

Hi Jayyou,

Jayyou, you asked

"ok, please instruct me then, where is the new covenant for you?

for in my bible describes only one new covenant, for Israel and the House of Judah."

In Isaiah chapter 52 it says

So shall he sprinkle many nations...

Compare this also with Exodus 24:8 and Hebrews 12:24.

The Lord Jesus said He had sheep which were of another fold.

Chris

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/27 21:26

Quote:

Katy-did wrote:

In Revelation, there will be no sun or moon, for God shall be the Glory and the Lamb shall be the lamp. In Heaven we will not be looking upon the carcasses of flesh, but all tears will be wiped and we will forget the former things.

Quote:

----- it." '

That is incorrect, The Bible said "...there will be no NEED for the sun TO SHINE IN IT.."

There will BE a Sun and a MOON in the New Earth-they just won't light the New Jerusalem-because it is ONLY talking about the "CITY" New Jerusalem that will have no need of the sun or moon to shine in it

Rev 21:23 And the city had no NEED of the sun, neither of the moon, **TO SHINE in IT:** for the glory of God did lighten IT, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

It never says that there won't be a sun or moon at all....they just won't give their light off in the New Jerusalem-but the Sun will shine in the rest of the New Earth

Re:, on: 2008/1/27 21:35

Jayyou,

Just an added about the future Kingdom Reign, Paul instructs:

Colossians 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which **are** a **shadow of things to come**; but the body is of Christ.

Please note these ARE as shaddow of things to come, not that which has all ready come.

The Kingdom will go back to the Law, ruled with a Rod of Iron. Many teachings for this time are found in Matthew.

Paul here is instructing the Church we are not to confuse those things to come in the Millennial Kingdom Reign with the Church, the Body of Christ. We are now in the Age of Grace.

We are Complete in Him.

Katy

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/1/27 21:42

Quote:

Katy-did wrote:
Jayyou,

Just an added about the future Kingdom Reign, Paul instructs:

Colossians 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 Which **are** a **shadow of things to come**; but the body is of Christ.

Please note these ARE as shaddow of things to come, not that which has all ready come.

The Kingdom will go back to the Law, ruled with a Rod of Iron. Many teachings for this time are found in Matthew.

Paul here is instructing the Church we are not to confuse those things to come in the Millennial Kingdom Reign with the Church, the Body of Christ. We are now in the Age of Grace.

We are Complete in Him.

Katy

Where does the Bible say that? That in the millennial Kingdom things will go back to the law?

Paul in this verse IS NOT telling the Church about the Millennial Kingdom the " things TO COME" are the New Heaven and the New Earth and the New Jerusalem

Re:, on: 2008/1/28 7:14

Acts 1: 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

Katy

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/28 17:04

Dear sister Katy-did.

Again you failed to answer my question.

My question to you was,

SHOW ME THAT THOSE BLESSINGS/PROMISES(EARTHLY OR HEAVENLY) WHICHEVER WAY YOU THINK THEY ARE..

ARE NO LONGER AVAILABLE FOR THOSE WHO SANCTIFY THE HOLY DAY OF THE LORD?

In your answer you not only failed to answer a direct question, but also you said this....

""""""Now you line up scripture in Isaiah that those who are Sabbath-keepers are those who's name will be written in Heaven. """"""

Now, I went back in my messages and nowhere I found such a statement from me.

I have never said such a thing, I do not know where you have read this in my messages.

What I said dear sister, was the fact that there is a blessing for those who keep the Sabbath, just like Isaiah said, nothing more nothing less.

You are saying that the promises in Isaiah are earthly promises, and therefore you are not interested in them, But I am, and unless you can prove to me that there is somewhere in the bible that nullifies these promises, I will definitely put myself in a position to benefit from them.

quote: """"""In Revelation, there will be no sun or moon, for God shall be the Glory and the Lamb shall be the lamp. In Heaven we will not be looking upon the carcasses of flesh, but all tears will be wiped and we will forget the former things.

So this time, (not now either), as no baby is dying at 100, and in Heaven no one will die at all.

Unfortunately, many see only a verse or chapter here or there, and never read all of what is being said. """"""

Dear sister, when I gave you the text in Revelation I was trying to show you that just like in Isaiah, in revelation there is a promise of a very special name to those who will overcome. by mentioning the text in Revelation, I want to get you to think that the idea of a special name is a great reward.

quote: """"""However, these scriptures in Isaiah are promised to Earthly Israel. You see Jayyou, the Everlasting Covenant

It is the ultimate Covenant with many Covenants under. "*****"

Dear sister, The promises of Isaiah 56 are not for Israel, Please check your bible again and you will see that this text is salvation for the Gentiles.

Now, as you know dear sister, There is no longer Jew, Greek or Gentiles, Remember???????????

So, the promise is there and it is for everybody, Unless you show me that this promise is no longer available.....

but I dare you to try.....

You talk about the everlasting covenant.

but this everlasting covenant dear sister and yet it is also for Israel.

Here it is,

Ezekiel 16:59-60 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant. 60 Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

Ezekiel 37:25-26 5 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever. 26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them:

Psalms 105:9-10 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac; 10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

Now, the only time the everlasting covenant is mentioned in the NT is here.

Hebrews 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

in Matthew Jesus said:

Mark 14:24 And He said to them, "This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many.

So, Again The new covenant/everlasting covenant was also for Israel,

You cannot separate things, there is no Jew nor Greek nor Gentiles and all the promises and everything else is for everybody just the way that Paul describes it.

Quote: "*****And they/we OVERCAME through the Blood of the Lamb, and the word of their/our testimony*****"

Dear sister, because I believe that the Sabbath is a great blessing that God gave us and because I defend the fact the Christians should enjoy this blessing doesn't mean that I have not washed myself in the blood of Jesus, it doesn't mean that I didn't give my whole life to Him, it doesn't mean that I was justified by faith and by His grace I was saved.

Again the question for you.

Prove to me that the blessings in Isaiah was nullified, Care to try???????

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/28 17:28

Dear brother ChrisJD,

Thank you again for your reply.

Dear brother, you asked me to read

Isaiah 52, Hebrews 24:8, and Exodus 24:8

My question for you was:

where is the new covenant that you partake?

for in

Hebrews talks about the new covenant, which is for Israel and the House of Judah,

Exodus is talking about the Old covenant, which was also for Israel

Isaiah 52:15, says that He shall sprinkle many nations, but How you as a gentile I can partake in this new covenant that is for Israel and House of Judah?

That is the answer I would like you to answer me.

I hear everybody saying that I am in the new covenant but how do you, as a gentile include yourself in this new covenant that is for Israel and the House of Judah?

In one place you say that the Sabbath is only for Israel, so in this situation there is a Israel and there is a Gentile, but when it comes to the promises of the new covenant then you say what Paul said about no more Jew, no Greek no gentile we all partakers.

how is that so?????

In love, Jayyou.....

by the way you haven't said why you mentioned the Jayme Jayyou thing?
I am curious.....

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/28 18:16

Hi Jayyou,

Jayyou, you said

"Isaiah 52:15, says that He shall sprinkle many nations, but How you as a gentile I can partake in this new covenant that is for Israel and House of Judah?"

Was it for them only, or was it promised to all peoples **beforehand**?

"And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed."

- Genesis chapter 12 verses 2-3(KJV)

...in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed

"And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed."

- Galatians chapter 3 verse 8(KJV)

In thee shall all nations be blessed

Also, I mentioned the passage in Exodus in order to compare what Moses did there with what the scripture says in the other passages I mentioned together with it.

About your name, I thought it would be good for the people here to know if someone was posting under a new name that had been involved in this discussion before on these forums.

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/1/28 20:05

Dear brother ChrisJD,

Thank you for your message.

Dear brother I understand that we would be blessed through abraham.

I, as a Gentile, am a partaker of the New Covenant, Paul clearly explains to me how I, as a gentile, am a partaker of the new covenant.

What we are discussing here dear brother is this.

You said that the Sabbath is for Israel and you are 100% correct, for

Exodus 31:16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

I am not disputing this at all,

The question is that the New Covenant is Also for Israel and the House of Judah.

You can call it New Covenant or Everlasting Covenant as Paul refers to it in Hebrews 13:20.

My problem with your assumption is that The Sabbath is only for Israel but the blessings of the new covenant is for all of us.

Now to me scriptures is very clear, they were both given to Israel. If I follow your logic of the Sabbath, then I have to assume that the New Covenant is only for Israel as well.

I understand very well that we all can be partakes of the New Covenant that was given to Israel, You do not have to explain this to me. What I would like you to explain to me is how you exclude yourself from the Sabbath law covenant, by saying it is only for Israel, and then you include yourself in the new covenant that also is only for Israel. It doesn't make sense to me.....

quote: ""About your name, I thought it would be good for the people here to know if someone was posting under a new name that had been involved in this discussion before on these forums. ""

Are you satisfied now that everybody knows that I once discussed it before.

You discussed it the other thread as well, what does that make you? Should everybody know that as well?

I am sorry for writing this but I felt attacked and for no reason.

so please forgive me.

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/1/28 20:56

Hi again Jayyou,

Jayyou, you said

"The question is that the New Covenant is Also for Israel and the House of Judah."

It is for all peoples, and not only for them.

The promise was made to Abraham before Israel and his grandson Judah were born.

The 7th Day Sabbath was given, along with the other 9 Commandments, as a covenant **to the children of Israel**. See Exodus 34:27-28.

The Gospel was promised before this.

"And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel."

- Genesis chapter 3 verse 15(KJV)

This woman, was she a Jewess? Or an Israelite?

Christ, was His genealogy recorded to Abraham only, or to Adam also?

The scripture says of Christ

"I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;"

- Isaiah chapter 42 verse 6(KJV)

And also it says

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

- John chapter 3 verse 16(KJV)

Jayyou, about this,

"You discussed it the other thread as well, what does that make you? Should everybody know that as well?"

Was I warned by the moderator to not post on this subject in the forums anymore?

EDIT: In the post above I mistakenly said that Judah was the grandson of Israel, instead of Isaac.

Re:, on: 2008/1/29 12:37

Jayyou,

Here is the whole chapter of Isaiah 58. I believe the whole blessing and promise belong to the heritage Of Jacob, specifically the 12 tribes of Israel.

I believe ChrisJD is saying the blessings that come on the Gentiles the Church, came through Abraham and those promises made to him, that in him will all families of the earth be blessed, having nothing to do with Jacob.

Here:

Galatians 3: 6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

*****14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.***** The sum of what Paul is saying...the promise of the Spirit.

You will see Paul made no mention here concerning the Heritage of Jacob, or any such conditions that need to be met in Isaiah 58.

Remember, first what Paul said in Romans 8:

Romans 8

1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

So now let's compare these to Isaiah 58, and see if we are talking the same thing.

Isaiah 58

1 Cry aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to

spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; the glory of the LORD shall be thy reward.

Sounds like a Works Salvation of conditions.

However we, the Church will be Glorified together WITH Christ.

9Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

11And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

However look at the promise Jesus made to those filled with the Spirit.....Out of your bellies will flow rivers of Living water!

12And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generation; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

What breach? The Apostasy?

13If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and I will feed thee with heritage of Jacob thy father
: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

We ride upon the High Places in Heavenly Places in Christ Jesus, above powers and principalities.

Katy

Re:, on: 2008/1/29 12:50

Quote:

jayyou wrote:
Dear sister Katy-did.

Again you failed to answer my question.

My question to you was,

SHOW ME THAT THOSE BLESSINGS/PROMISES(EARTHLY OR HEAVENLY) WHICHEVER WAY YOU THINK THEY ARE..

ARE NO LONGER AVAILABLE FOR THOSE WHO SANCTIFY THE HOLY DAY OF THE LORD?

Hi Jay

Were you too busy arguing Scripture with Katy and Chris to comment on my last post?

What does to "sanctify the holy day of the Lord" actually mean?

It means *much, much more* than merely keeping a particular day of the week.

We need to understand this to understand something of what the Sabbath really is, in its fulness, as it originally was in the Lord.

There is an eternal Sabbath and an earthly Sabbath, in the same way as there are earthly covenants (including those given to Jew and Gentile at different times) and there is the eternal Covenant which is unchanging.

Do you understand this?

Jeannette

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/1/30 3:05

Quote:

""SHOW ME THAT THOSE BLESSINGS/PROMISES(EARTHLY OR HEAVENLY) WHICHEVER WAY YOU THINK THEY ARE..""

""ARE NO LONGER AVAILABLE FOR THOSE WHO SANCTIFY THE HOLY DAY OF THE LORD?""

We are sanctified, not us sanctifying anything.

1 Corinthians 1:29-31 That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

We are sanctified in Christ, we are not Sanctifying a day to make it Holy.

It makes us Holy, It is Christ our Sabbath that make us Holy.

Mar 2:27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

Christ was crucified for us, to take away sin for us, He is Holy, so makes us Holy that which He has done. It is not us keeping a Sabbath day that makes us Holy and this side of the Cross we have no charge to keep a Sabbath day, just like there is no more blood sacrifice for sin. The Law was fulfilled in Christ which we are no longer under. We are under the Law of Christ which is the Law of Love and the Blood that was shed by our only and last sacrifice. The Sabbath day keeping is the same, we are not to forsake the assembling of ourselves, but not to make any specific Sabbath Day be our assembling, it is for our comfort and loving one another and sharing the Gospel "Christ in you the Hope of Glory. I see Jesus in them because I see Jesus in me. This is our Sabbath.

This is what we are to keep Holy.

Hebrews 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

What makes us Holy and what sanctifies us?

The covenant of the blood where He was sanctified by crucifixion, an unholy thing, and He did to sanctify the Spirit of Grace that we know have. Let us not make the Sabbath an unholy thing by making it, an earthly day, the heavenly sanctification Christ's day which is every day in Him. That Grace, that faith is Jesus Christ in us and our Sabbath, our Sanctification, our Righteousness, our Wisdom and Our Redemption, with His Mind and His Spirit, our all, this has been made unto Us the Spirit of Christ, a real Person in us by the Father, making Jesus Christ our all in all, Seek Him and make Him our Sabbath and our everything in Love, seeking His works unto us and greater than His works that bring the Gospel to all the Father has given Jesus Christ. May we truly see that Jesus is our only Sabbath.

Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Hbr 10:25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some ; but exhorting : and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/3 8:54

Dear brother ChrisJD,

thank you again for your reply,

Please allow me to comment on your last message.

Quote: "" Jayyou, you said

"The question is that the New Covenant is Also for Israel and the House of Judah."

You said:

It is for all peoples, and not only for them.

The promise was made to Abraham before Israel and his grandson Judah were born. ""

Dear brother ChrisJD, We are talking about the New Covenant, Remember?

Now you said that the promise to Abraham was before Israel and Judah were born.

However, the Old Covenant would only be given to Israel (and only to Israel) centuries ahead.

In Fact, this is what Paul talks about the Old Covenant.

Hebrews 8:7-8 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second. 8 Because finding fault with them.

The problem was not in the Covenant Itself but with the people that the Covenant had been given to. They were the ones that messed things up.

Either way, Dear brother One fact Remains:

Old Covenant: To Israel...

New Covenant: Israel and House of Judah.

I keep repeating the same thing but, These are your answers.

Sabbath - To Israel only.

Exodus 31:16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

Now in this One you do not include yourself. You say: Not for me, for them only.....

But then.

Hebrews 8:8 He says: "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah --

Very clear to me brother,
(ISRAEL AND HOUSE OF JUDAH).

but in this one you include yourself.

And I keep repeating the same question over and over again.

What is the logic of your doctrine?

I know that the promise of the New Covenant is for everybody and Paul has explained it in details how I, as a Gentile, include myself in the new covenant, and Unfortunately for you the Sabbath comes along as part of the package.

I am sorry dear brother but so far you have failed to show me in scriptures your logic and the question still remain.

You said in one of your messages to me.

Quote:"""It is good that we do not have to rely on your points for instruction"""

So please show me in scriptures your logic. So far you have showed me that the promises are for everybody but you have not shown how is it that you exclude yourself from one and include yourself in another.

Again the question for you.

How do you exclude yourself from the Sabbath which was only for Israel and you include yourself in the promises and blessings of the New Covenant which happens to be only for Israel and House of Judah?

Now if you cannot answer this, Just ask me and I will show you how I include myself in the new covenant. Just Ask.....

You quote:"""It is for all peoples, and not only for them.

The promise was made to Abraham before Israel and his grandson Judah were born. ""

The Bible says in various places that:

Genesis 26:4-5 "And I will make your descendants multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your descendants all the se lands; and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed; 5 "because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws."

It says that all nations will be blessed through his Seed.

But note that on chapter 5 God tells us why was it so,

"because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws."

Hang on but there were no laws before the Sinai, but not only that but Abraham obeyed them.

A lot of people argue that Abraham did not keep the Sabbath.

Now if you use the logic that God Sanctified the Sabbath at creation and that then God used to communicate directly with them. Is it possible that Abraham pretty much kept the Sabbath? Specially after such a declaration from God.

"because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws."

In Fact, This is what God asked Abraham.

Genesis 17:1 When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to Abram and said to him, "I am Almighty God; walk before Me and be blameless.

How could Abraham walk before God and be blameless if Abraham did not know how to do that?
How would Abraham walk before God and be blameless?

Now you can come to me and say, you cannot prove that He kept the sabbath, because the bible doesn't say clearly?

Well it does say it very clearly to me. But....

You cannot prove that He did not either for the Bible does not say it clearly.

One fact remains.

5 Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.

Is it possible that the Sabbath could be included in one of them?(My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws)

So, yes. All nations would be blessed through the seed of Abraham through Faith just like Paul said:

Galatians 3:8-9 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel to Abraham beforehand, saying, "In you all the nations shall be blessed." 9 So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham.

God bless you Brother.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/3 9:27

Dear sister Katy-did,

Thank you again for your reply.

Please allow me to comment on it.

Quote: ""Here is the whole chapter of Isaiah 58. I believe the whole blessing and promise belong to the heritage Of Jacob, specifically the 12 tribes of Israel.""

Ok Dear sis, I will go down this road with you...

Is it for Israel? But Paul said that there is not jew nor greek, etc...

But for you there is a Jew and there is a Greek here....

Ok. Let's say that you are right, they are for Israel.

My question to you is.

What about Isaiah 56.

Isaiah 56:1-3 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak.

Isaiah 56:6-7 " Also the sons of the foreigner Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- 7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer.

To whom are these blessings?

My bible gives the title for this chapter and it says ""Salvation for the Gentiles""

Are these blessings still valid for me? or can you prove in scripture they are no longer available for us the Gentiles?

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/3 9:28

Jayyou,

"which happens to be only for Israel and House of Judah?"

this word **only**,

Did God say this or you?

Re:, on: 2008/2/3 10:02

Quote:

LittleGift wrote:

Hi Jay

Were you too busy arguing Scripture with Katy and Chris to comment on my last post?

What does to "sanctify the holy day of the Lord" actually mean?

It means *much, much more* than merely keeping a particular day of the week.

We need to understand this to understand something of what the Sabbath really is, in its fulness, as it originally was in the Lord.

There is an eternal Sabbath and an earthly Sabbath, in the same way as there are earthly covenants (including those given to Jew and Gentile at different times) and there is the eternal Covenant which is unchanging.

Do you understand this?

The answer is probably "No"

Just testing! ;-)

Jeannette

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/3 10:07

Dear Sister Jeannette,

Thank you for your reply.

Please allow me to comment on it.

I was having a discussion with Katy-did about scripture.

I gave her a couple of texts in Isaiah.

Then you wrote to a message, quoting the same question I had given to Sis Katy-did.

However, In your message. You failed to answer the question that you had quoted from another message and invited me to discuss semantics.

I wrote down a text in Isaiah 56 with specific promises and blessing for those who do exactly what the text says in regard of the Sabbath.

but instead, looking at it instead thinking that there might be a blessing for those people who do them, you write to me to discuss meaning of words to try to disprove what the bible says very clearly.

You said: ""We need to understand this to understand something of what the Sabbath really is, in its fulness, as it originally was in the Lord.""

Let's see.

The Sabbath Originally.

Genesis 2:2-3 And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. 3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Exodus 16:26 "Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day, which is the Sabbath, there will be none."

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Exodus 16:30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Exodus 20:8-10 " Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work:

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Nehemiah 9:14 You made known to them Your holy Sabbath,

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Isaiah 58:13 " If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honorable.

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Nehemiah 13:22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should go and guard the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of Your mercy!

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Hebrews 4:4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works";

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

I could give you a whole list of Sabbaths but it would talk too much space.

Now I will quote the same question for you since you offered to answer.

Isaiah 56..Isaiah 56:1-7 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak, saying, "The LORD has utterly separated me from His people"; Nor let the eunuch say, "Here I am, a dry tree." 4 For thus says the LORD: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hold fast My covenant, 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off. 6 " Also the sons of the foreigner Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- 7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer.

promises/blessings

Isaiah 56:5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 56:7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer.

The sabbath Isaiah is talking here are they eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Are these blessings valid for those who do exactly what the text says. or can you show in scriptures that they were nullified?

Very simple question.

God bless us.

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/3 10:18

Dear brother ChrisJD,

You are totally missing the point, dear brother.

I do not know how to explain this more clearly to you.

I am not arguing with you the fact that the New Covenant is only for Israel and the House of Judah.

As I said before, I, as a Gentile, am included in the New Covenant. If I were saying that the New covenant is only for Israel I would be excluding myself from partaking in it. You are missing the point.

What we are arguing here is the Fact that you have said the sabbath is only for Israel but the New covenant is for every body.

We are discussing inconsistency.

The sabbath was given to Israel, but so was the New Covenant.

Either something(Sabbath) given to Israel and something (New covenant) also given to Israel and house of Judah was given to everybody, or, they all belong to Israel and Israel only.

So please, what I am asking you is this,

show me in scripture your logic for excluding yourself from partaking the sabbath and including yourself in partaking the new covenant.

That is all.

God bless....

Re: sabbath - posted by wildbranch, on: 2008/2/3 10:24

Jayyou, to add to your quote from Genesis 26: "Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws", I would like to mention that the Sabbath is also recorded as being kept in the book of Exodus, prior to Mt Sinai.

The first mention of observing the "Sabbath" (from the Hebrew 'shabbat', meaning "to rest/cease from labor"; the day of rest) is in Exodus regarding the gathering of manna:

"And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, Tomorrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD : bake that which ye will bake today, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning." Exodus 16:23

~Notice that this is four chapters before the Law was given at Mt. Sinai~

They were to gather twice as much on the 6th day in anticipation of a day they were apparently already observing - this shows that the 7th day Sabbath had been instituted long before the giving of the Law at Sinai - in fact it was sanctified and ordained in Eden.

And, of course, the Sabbath was included in the Ten Commandments:

"Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy."

Exodus 20: 8

That the Sabbath had been ordained prior to Sinai is even accounted for in the very wording of Exodus 20:8: "Remember..."

The Seventh day Sabbath is a wonderful reminder, a shadow of a coming day of rest in the Messiah - The 1000 year reign of Yeshua from Jerusalem. It also stands as a reminder that 'in 6 days God created the world, and on the 7th day, He rested', thus reaffirming our belief to this evolution-embracing world that we believe in a Creator God, YHWH.

Rev 22:14: ... Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. ..

For the joy of the sabbath,
Sharon

P.S . I have not heard people arguing and standing so strongly against any of the other 9 commandments?

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/3 10:31

Jayyou,

You asked,

"Are these blessings valid for those who do exactly what the text says. or can you show in scriptures that they were nullified?"

"Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called a house of prayer for all people."

- Isaiah chapter 56 verse 7(KJV)

"... their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar"

" And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves."

- Matthew chapter 21 verses 12-13(KJV)

...but ye have made it a den of thieves

"We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come."

- Hebrews chapter 13 verses 10-14(KJV)

And the Lord Jesus also said,

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

- Matthew chapter 23 verses 37-38(KJV)

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/3 10:43

Jayyou,

You said

"So please, what I am asking you is this,

show me in scripture your logic for excluding yourself from partaking the sabbath and including yourself in partaking the new covenant."

And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

- Exodus chapter 24 verse 3(KJV)

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

- Exodus chapter 34 verse 27-28(KJV)

The Lord Jesus said

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

- John chapter 17 verse 6-8(KJV)

Re:, on: 2008/2/3 11:36

Jayyou, here is what Hebrews says about our relationship with the Lord TODAY.

You see, WE are sanctified once and for all through the Body of Christ, therefore we can't sanctify anything ourselves. We have a relationship that is called a New and LIVING way, through the veil, that is to say His Flesh.

AKA "I am Crucified with Christ" buried with Him, and raised up with Him a New Creation.

NOW it is not longer Jew or Gentile, but one New Man we are In Christ.

I am a Born Again Jew, (sorry I have to keep making this reference...but only to establish a truth) so I know as a New Creation in Christ Gentiles do not have to become a Jew or join themselves to a Jew to receive salvation.

When Paul was in Galatia, he came down really hard on Peter for separating himself from Gentiles while eating. Paul called him down and said....are Gentiles now the sinners of Jews?

My point is ALL have sinned and come short of the Glory of God.

Jesus Christ is now our all in all. He is/was the perfect sacrifice...the perfect burnt offering.

It's Finished. Just as God said on the 7th day of Creation.

Where are you living...where is your heart?

20By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

Quote:

-----To whom are these blessings?

I ask you this, to whom are THESE blessings?

Hebrews 10

1For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

21And having an high priest over the house of God;

22Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

24And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

Jayyou, I gave you my answer to Isaiah in great detail. These are given to Israel pointing towards the Millennial Kingdom Reign, and YES Gentiles will also enter in.

Jesus NOW is not sitting on a Mountain, but in Heaven itself, at the right hand of the Father.

When He returns (Acts 1:6&7)restoring the Kingdom to earthly Israel, The Saints TODAY will return and reign and rule with Him.

We're not looking for a earthly place on a Holy Mountain. We're looking UP, for the redemption of our bodies to be fashioned like His.

We are now being conformed to His Image through the fellowship of His sufferings.

Where in these verses is such a promise? So you will see, these are not to the Church, the Body of Christ.

Here is some scripture, stating much of this yet nothing is said about Sabbath-keeping:

Psalms 15

1Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

Don't you see it deals with the HEART of man.

What does Paul say...All scripture is for.....what?

Jayyou, is God dealing with the inner man in you? He sees no one TODAY after the flesh, but only In Christ. Are you resting in His Promises?

In Hebrews 3&4, the Promised Land was a PROMISE given to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob....40 years in the wilderness they labored to enter into that Promise...yet many complained along the way, became rebellious, and because of their lack of FAITH....Believing what God said He would do He would do, they doubted, and were not allowed to enter in....not because they didn't keep a Sabbath, but because they didn't trust and obey.

The parallel to this Book of Joshua is Ephesians.

Look at Ephesians 3....the length, breadth, depth and height.....Same words spoken to Abraham when he surveyed the physical land. Jesus Christ is OUR Promise Land, and when we enter in, through the veil, that is to say His Flesh...I am Crucified with Christ....we enter into His eternal REST....He is our Resting Place.

Do you KNOW the height, depth, length and Width of ALL that is yours in Christ Jesus?

It's a life long Journey, of looking UP...not down and around....but UP...we keep our mind on things Above and Not below.

Love in Christ
Katy-Did

Re: heavenly or earthly Sabbath, on: 2008/2/3 13:45

Jay, what you seem to be failing to understand is that *no* earthly Sabbath is the **original** Sabbath!

There is a Sabbath that existed in God *before* the Creation, (if you can call it "before" when time probably didn't exist!) *that* is the original Sabbath.

Earthly things of the Law have heavenly counterparts.

For example, God told Moses to make everything according to the pattern shown him. The Tabernacle, and later the Temple made by Solomon, were ever only pictures, as were the sacrifices, of the true Tabernacle and the true Sacrifice, which is Christ.

As quoted in Hebrews 8:5

Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. (Exodus 25:40; 26:30; 27:8)

Remember what Solomon himself said about the Temple he built:

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

See also Revelation 11:19

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

At the time John saw this, up until the present day, there was no Ark of the Covenant in the Temple, and probably no earthly temple either.

So what John saw was **the heavenly reality** of which the earthly was a mere copy!

It's the same with the Sabbath, as Hebrews 4 clearly shows.

It's not keeping the earthly Sabbath that's so very important, but entering into God's own rest - seated in heavenly places

in Christ as Ephesians puts it...

That's one reason the Pharisees hated Jesus, because He insisted on keeping His Father's true eternal Sabbath rather than the limited, temporary expression of the Sabbath written in the Law of Moses.

More in a few minutes, have to look something up...

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: Sabbath, on: 2008/2/3 14:22

Hi again Jay

Quote:

jayyou wrote:

You said: ""We need to understand this to understand something of what the Sabbath really is, in its fulness, as it originally was in the Lord.""

The Sabbath Originally.

Genesis 2:2-3 And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He rested on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. 3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

The earthly, but **not the original Sabbath**

Quote:

-----Isaiah 58:13 "If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, From doing your pleasure on My holy day, And call the Sabbath a delight, The holy day of the LORD honourable;

You left out the key to this passage... "and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words..."

Quote:

-----is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Both. True Sabbath keeping is when we cease from doing our own thing, and honour HIM.

Quote:

-----Hebrews 4:4 For He has spoken in a certain place of the seventh day in this way: "And God rested on the seventh day from all His works";

is it an eternally or earthly Sabbath?

The writer is pointing out in this passage that Israel of old actually *failed* to keep the real Sabbath altogether. They never entered into His Sabbath rest, (or even entered the Promised Land) in spite of the fact that they kept the Law of Moses concerning the earthly Sabbath.

You have to take the passage as a whole to get the proper meaning. Instead you are twisting the meaning to make it appear the opposite of what it's actually saying!

Quote:

-----Now I will quote the same question for you since you offered to answer.

Isaiah 56..Isaiah 56:1-7 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing

doing any evil." 3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak, saying, "The LORD has utterly separated me from His people"; Nor let the eunuch say, "Here I am, a dry tree." 4 For thus says the LORD: "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hold fast My covenant, 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off. 6 " Also the sons of the foreigner Who join themselves to the LORD, to serve Him, And to love the name of the LORD, to be His servants -- Everyone who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And holds fast My covenant -- 7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer.

promises/blessings

Isaiah 56:5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

Isaiah 56:7 Even them I will bring to My holy mountain, And make them joyful in My house of prayer.

Quote:

-----Are these blessings valid for those who do exactly what the text says.

But what exactly *does* the text say? In other words, what exactly did the Lord mean by the words when He caused them to be written?

The Sabbath Isaiah is talking here are they eternally or earthly Sabbath?

Both! That is one of the common characteristics of prophetic writings. It was true in the time and context when it was first written (in the Old Covenant, when keeping the Law was the only way to come anywhere near pleasing God); and *also* in this time and context, when Jesus has fulfilled all!

In fact Isaiah is *already* in this passage going far beyond the Law of Moses. The Law said that no foreigner could come into God's presence -- even a high priest could go into the Holy of Holies only once a year on the Day of Atonement.

And no man who was not physically complete, and without blemish (such as an eunuch) was ever allowed to come into God's presence, or worship among His people, however good his Israeli "pedigree" -- even the eldest son of the high priest wouldn't be allowed, though he was allowed to eat the meat of the sacrifices that was allotted to the priests.

So there is no reason why "Sabbath" should not also mean much more than keeping the seventh day.

Quote:

----- or can you show in scriptures that they were nullified?

Indeed I can; try the whole of the Book of Hebrews for starters!

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: PS: the true Tabernacle, on: 2008/2/3 14:28

I should have added the beginning of Hebrews 8, forgot it was in the same passage.

I need to read Hebrews again too!

- 1 ¶ Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;
- 2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of ***the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.***
- 3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
- 4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:
- 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things...

I haven't had time to read all that Katy has written, but she's quoted a lot from Hebrews too.

Jay, why won't you hear?

Take it to the Lord in prayer, ask Him to show you the truth on these matters.

If you really mean it He will.

Blessings

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2008/2/3 14:38

Great News Jayyou, You won't have to join yourself to the Jews or even go to Jerusalem:

John:420Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Katy

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/5 6:38

Dear brother ChrisJD,

Thank you for your message.

I have read your message that you wrote in regard of the excluding ourselves from the Sabbath and the including ourselves in the new covenant.

I have to confess that this must be the fourth time that I have asked you and so far you have failed to answer the question.

Now, unless my understanding of scriptures is really that bad or my English is definitely not that good, which is possible. I would like you to reread your last message concerning this question and give me a better explaining of these texts you quoted.

Now this was the question.

Question: show me in scripture your logic for excluding yourself from partaking the sabbath and including yourself in partaking the new covenant.

and this was your answer.....

And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

- Exodus chapter 24 verse 3(KJV)

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

- Exodus chapter 34 verse 27-28(KJV)

The Lord Jesus said

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

- John chapter 17 verse 6-8(KJV)

Please, how these texts explain to us without a shadow of a doubt that the Sabbath is only for Israel but the new covenant is for everybody?

The first verse only tells me that Israel vowed to obey the words of the Lord.

The second verse tells me about the Old covenant.

The Third verse talks about Jesus praying for the Father in regard of those whom God had given as disciples to Him.

Please, explain to me because I just don't see how you look at these three texts and find the answer as to why the Sabbath is only for Israel but the new covenant is for all of us, When both of them were given to Israel?...

Again, Let me make it very clear here.

Jesus died for all of those who believe. Salvation is given to everybody that confess the name of Jesus and accept Him as their saviour and is baptised in His name.

I, not for a moment, am arguing that the New Covenant is not also given to us Gentiles but so it is the sabbath. If we include ourselves in the blessings of the new covenant, then we would also include ourselves in the blessings of the Sabbath.

So, Have a look in your last answer in regard this matter dear brother and explaining to me how you look at these three texts and find the answer to this question, for I could not see it.

Am I the only one or are there others who cannot see the answer either?

God bless you.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/5 8:16

Dear sister Katy-did,

Thank you once more for your reply.

Please allow me to comment on it once more.

Dear sister, in your message to me 2008/2/3 16:36. You wrote....

quote: You see, WE are sanctified once and for all through the Body of Christ, therefore we can't sanctify anything ours

elves.

Dear sister, Jesus in fact is our all in all.
but the second part of your statement to me is not true.
I will show you why.....

These are the ones accepted by Him.

Acts 10:34-35 Then Peter opened his mouth and said: "In truth I perceive that God shows no partiality. 35 "But in every nation whoever fears Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him.

Those who works righteousness, please do not come to me and say that I am preaching salvation by works, because only Christ can empower us to do works of salvation. Once you have Christ in your life you cannot but produce works of righteousness.

1 Peter 1:15-16 but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct, 16 because it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy."

Here Peter is given us a command to be holy for God is Holy.

Quote: "***** NOW it is not longer Jew or Gentile, but one New Man we are In Christ....*****"

Dear sister nobody here is preaching Gentiles or Jew or circumcision....In fact, if anything, you are for you are the one saying that certain blessings and certain things are/were for the Jew but you just said there is no Jew or Gentile anymore.

this sounds like contradiction to me....

question:

Do the Jew, Today, have to keep the Sabbath or not in your opinion, bearing in mind

Exodus 31:16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

You quoted Hebrews 10, I am not sure I understood why, for I do believe that I am partaker of all the blessings, even if they are blessings stated in the OT. I wonder what made you think that I would not know to whom the blessing in Hebrew 10 were for.

so, the answer is Yes for all of us. But having said that it does not mean that I will not put myself to benefit from blessings in the OT. Blessings which so far you have failed to show me that they were nullified. All you said so far is that they are earthly blessings.

I, like yourself am looking for the heavenly blessings, but in the meantime, I am on Earth, why would I not pursue the ones here on earth as well, you bet I will.....

Quote:***** Jayyou, I gave you my answer to Isaiah in great detail. These are given to Israel pointing towards the Millennial Kingdom Reign, and YES Gentiles will also enter in.*****

Dear sister, you just said that there is no Jew and no Gentiles anymore, but then you come and say that there will be Jew and Gentile in the future. make up your mind... too confusing.....

My dear sister.

I think you read the text in Isaiah and try to accommodate it to fit your view of scriptures.

This is what the text really says....

This is God talking about Salvation for the Gentiles, Not Israel, not Jew, not Hebrew.

This is salvation for the Gentiles, you and me.

It is a text that says:

Isaiah 56:3 Do not let the son of the foreigner Who has joined himself to the LORD Speak,

Do you see this, Joined himself to the Lord, it is not joined himself to Israel.
Have you joined yourself to the Lord?

Isaiah 56 written for the Gentiles.....

Isaiah 56:1 Thus says the LORD: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, For My salvation is about to come, And My righteousness to be revealed.

Dear sister, what is the text describing in the first verse.

What was the salvation that would be revealed?

This is a text talking about the coming of the Messiah. Or am I wrong?

Isaiah 56:2 Blessed is the man who does this, And the son of man who lays hold on it; Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil."

Who will be blessed here sis?

First verse talks about the coming of the Messiah, then on the second verse it talks about those who are blessed.
The ones who are blessed are those who do this,

Who keeps from defiling the Sabbath, And keeps his hand from doing any evil."

and then we have all the blessing for this.

You labored too much dear sister saying that Jesus is not sitting on a mountain. What would He be doing sitting on a mountain anyway, where did you get this idea?

What I am interested is that special name He promised me, remember?

Isaiah 56:5 I will give them an everlasting name That shall not be cut off.

Oh Jesus, how I long to have a name that will never be cut off.

Never be cut off dear sister means everlasting.

I want to do whatever pleases God.

Isaiah 56:4-5 "To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths, And choose what pleases Me, And hold fast My covenant, 5 Even to them I will give in My house And within My walls a place and a name Better than that of sons and daughters;

See dear sister, to keep His Sabbath is part of doing that that pleases Him.

According to your theory that Jesus is not sitting on a mountain, what about his House.

what is your theory of His house, does He have a house? does it have walls? is it here? is it in heaven?

I could go on forever commenting on your message,

You quoted: """"I gave you my answer to Isaiah in great detail.""""

All you have done so far is to call these blessings earthly blessings, trying to make them not appealing to anybody, also you have tried to say that these are blessings given to Israel, and although you yourself have said that there is no longer Jew or Gentile, but all their promises remain for all of us, you try to make it something that isn't for us.

but in the case of Isaiah 58, because it mentioned the fact the God would give us the inheritance of Jacob, you said that it was only for them, but Isaiah 56 dear sister was given to us, the Gentiles.

The promises of Isaiah 56, has nothing to do with this theory of kingdom of Israel that is supposed to come in the future. Read the first verse and it will give you the time that it is talking about.

So, the very same question remains for you.

Show me in scripture that the blessings of Isaiah 56 that is for the Gentiles, not the Jews, Are no longer available for us?

all you have to do dear sister is to say,

No, or yes, and then give us the scriptures text to back up your answer.

God has promised us earthly blessings, I will chase them.

God has promised us heavenly blessings, I will chase them as well.

every blessing available to me, with the power of the Holy Spirit, I will put myself in the position to receive it, either earthly or heavenly.

Would love to see your answer again....

God bless you....

I disagree with you, You are still to answer me if these promises are still available for those who keep from defiling the Sabbath?

Re:, on: 2008/2/5 9:55

Jayyou, Goodmorning!

A lot here to answer. But I see we are really not on the same page.

I guess what must be confusing for you is the Church.....Us...NOW... No longer Jew or Gentile, but a New Creation In Christ, a Heavenly calling.....Flesh and blood cannot enter the Kingdom of God....

.....And those things that come AFTER the great tribulation period,.....the Promises to Earthly Israel, (((((having nothing what so ever to do with the Church now))))). THEN, *Human flesh* will be entering into the Millennial Kingdom Reign...who will be Jew and Gentile...called the Kingdom restored to Israel, promised in the OT, and those promises have never been annulled....just postponed!

If you don't believe in these separate dispensations, then nothing will make sense.

Quote:

-----Do the Jew, Today, have to keep the sabbath or not in your opinion, bearing in mind

Are you talking about Saved Jews, or Jews who have rejected Jesus Christ as Messiah Redeemer?

No Saved Jews do not keep the sabbath, but unsaved Jews who are *religious* do.

Quote:

-----Show me in scripture that the blessings of Isaiah 56 that is for the Gentiles, not the Jews, Are no longer available for us?

Well, It's not that these blessings are no longer available, but they haven't come into play yet, because this is (if you continue reading all of Isaiah) are for the time Jesus Christ will reign and rule on earth.

Lets start at the beginning of Isaiah and look at something here:

Isaiah 9:5-7

5For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; but this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

6For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this

This was the Promise of Messiah KING, that can only come to pass AFTER Messiah Redeemer. It's the RISEN Christ who will occupy this Throne.

Jesus does not NOW sit on the Throne of David, how silly is that, He's sitting at the Right hand of the Father. When He returns He will at that time ****Acts 1:6&7**** restore the Kingdom to Israel.

The whole earth will be at rest, ***Isaiah 14:7***
Isaiah 14:7

7The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

Has this happened yet????? NO! Has the fulfillment of Isaiah 14 happened yet? NO, but we do see many things falling into place.

Revelation 12:5And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron:(The Throne of David) (((Certainly not Heaven, can you imagine being ruled in Heaven with a rod of Iron????))) and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne (this is the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ, and is sitting at the right hand of the Father, and how silly to call that throne the Throne of David, (((why would God in Heaven name a throne in Heaven after a mere mortal???)

Can you now see the differences in these times?

If not, then Jayyou, we will never agree, but will just have to agree to disagree.....

God Bless you too, and yes, we are to be Holy as He is Holy...I do agree, but only as we surrender to Him can the very Holiness of God ooooooze through. By Faith we are partakers of HIS Holiness.

Love in Christ Jesus
Katy

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/5 18:34

Jayyou,

Why not look more closely?

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/10 14:35

Dear Brother ChrisJD,

Once more thank you for your reply.

Dear brother I have looked more closely into your answer, and I just cannot see how

Exodus chapter 24 verse 3

Exodus chapter 34 verse 27-28

John chapter 17 verse 6-8

explain the question:

Sabbath given only for Israel and New Covenant Given to all people.

The texts that you quoted brother not only don't answer the question, but all of the texts that you have given are also given direct to Israel as well.

Exodus chapter 24 verse 3

To israel

Exodus chapter 34 verse 27-28

To israel

John chapter 17 verse 6-8

Jesus is praying for His disciples, which guess what, are all jews.

I would ask you, please could you reply to this message and explain how do these three texts answer your statement of a prior message in regard of the Sabbath being only for Israel?

John 17 6-8 Jesus is praying for His disciples. How on earth it answers the question?

This is your message.

=====

Jayyou,

You said

"So please, what I am asking you is this,

show me in scripture your logic for excluding yourself from partaking the sabbath and including yourself in partaking the new covenant."

And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

- Exodus chapter 24 verse 3(KJV)

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

- Exodus chapter 34 verse 27-28(KJV)

The Lord Jesus said

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

- John chapter 17 verse 6-8(KJV)

=====

I have looked more closely and just cannot see the connection.
Please dear brother, I would very much like to see your explanation for these three texts.

God bless you.

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/10 15:39

Dear Sis LittleGift,

I apologise for not having replied to you before.

Please allow me to comment on your last messages to me.

I have a few comments and questions for you.

You quote: ""Jay, what you seem to be failing to understand is that no earthly Sabbath is the original Sabbath!

There is a Sabbath that existed in God before the Creation, (if you can call it "before" when time probably didn't exist!) that is the original Sabbath.""

Dear sister, please show me in the bible, where I can find this sabbath that you are talking about.

book-chapter and verse?

Then you quoted in revelation 11

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Question:

What is inside the Ark?

Is it the Ten Command. Or the Nine?

Since you mentioned about the heavenly counterparts.

the Fourth commandment that is inside the ark, Is it the same as the earthly ark?

For the earthly one says this....

Exodus 20:8-10 " Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God.

Now the Sabbath that God is talking about here.

Is it the one before creation or is it the created as the seventh day?

this is what I found out.

Genesis 2:3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

So, the fourth commandment on the Ten Commandments(as you said it yourself the earthly things were copy of the heavenly) is it talking about the same sabbath(seventh day) that God blessed and sanctified at the end of His creation?

=====

You quoted: ""That's one reason the Pharisees hated Jesus, because He insisted on keeping His Father's true eternal Sabbath rather than the limited, temporary expression of the Sabbath written in the Law of Moses""

Dear sister, please correct me if I am wrong, but we know that Jesus never sinned, He was born under the law and fulfilled all the requirements of the law.

You are saying that Jesus kept the fourth commandment, which was different than the one stated in the Ten Commandments.

Again, show me

Book-chapter-verse to prove this,

This is what I have found.

Mark 1:21 Then they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught.

Luke 4:16 And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.

Well, apparently He did worship on the sabbath.

Question: Was this the same sabbath of Genesis two?

How about Jesus followers

Luke 23:56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

what Sabbath was this dear sis?

Now, Scriptures tells us that He had a custom, and it happened on the Sabbath.

His followers Rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

How is it that you claim Jesus did not kept the Sabbath according to the commandments?

God bless you.

I will reply to you other messages separately.

++++++

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/10 15:55

Hi again Jayyou,

Jayyou, I appreciate what you asked and I'll try to explain what I see there.

In both of the passages from Exodus I notice how there is a definite reference to **the words**, which God gave to Moses and which he in turn gave to Israel. And these words are there presented as the covenant, or binding agreement between them, between them and God.

Now in John, the Lord Jesus, in a very similar way(as I see it anyway), says

I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me

See that? And doesn't that remind us of how Moses did the same thing?

In Isaiah it says *...and the isles shall wait for his law*. I think that is referring to Christ. At the end of Matthew's record it says the Lord commanded them to go and teach the nations what He commanded them and in Acts 1 it says the Lord had given them commandments.

You're right, the disciples were Jews, but later on the Lord says in His prayer

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

See that also? Through their word, which, it seems to me, is what they preached and taught and also set forth as the doctrine of the Church.

Does this make sense?

Re:, on: 2008/2/10 18:00

Quote:

jayyou wrote:

Dear Sis LittleGift,

I apologise for not having replied to you before.

Please allow me to comment on your last messages to me.

I have a few comments and questions for you.

You quote: ""Jay, what you seem to be failing to understand is that no earthly Sabbath is the original Sabbath!

There is a Sabbath that existed in God before the Creation, (if you can call it "before" when time probably didn't exist!) that is the original Sabbath.""

Dear sister, please show me in the bible, where I can find this sabbath that you are talking about.

book-chapter and verse?

Then you quoted in revelation 11

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Question:

What is inside the Ark?

Is it the Ten Command. Or the Nine?

Since you mentioned about the heavenly counterparts.

the Fourth commandment that is inside the ark, Is it the same as the earthly ark?

For the earthly one says this....

Exodus 20:8-10 " Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God.

Now the Sabbath that God is talking about here.

Is it the one before creation or is it the created as the seventh day?

this is what I found out.

Genesis 2:3 Then God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.

So, the fourth commandment on the Ten Commandments(as you said it yourself the earthly things were copy of the heavenly) is it talking about the same sabbath(seventh day) that God blessed and sanctified at the end of His creation?

=====

You quoted:"""That's one reason the Pharisees hated Jesus, because He insisted on keeping His Father's true eternal Sabbath rather than the limited , temporary expression of the Sabbath written in the Law of Moses"""

Dear sister, please correct me if I am wrong, but we know that Jesus never sinned, He was born under the law and fulfilled all the requirements of the law.

You are saying that Jesus kept the fourth commandment, which was different than the one stated in the Ten Commandments.

Again, show me

Book-chapter-verse to prove this,

This is what I have found.

Mark 1:21 Then they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught.

Luke 4:16 And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.

Well, apparently He did worship on the sabbath.

Question: Was this the same sabbath of Genesis two?

How about Jesus followers

Luke 23:56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

what Sabbath was this dear sis?

Now, Scriptures tells us that He had a custom, and it happened on the Sabbath.

His followers Rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

How is it that you claim Jesus did not kept the Sabbath according to the commandments?

God bless you.

I will reply to you other messages separately.

+++++++

Dear Jay

I'm beginning to think you have a different Bible from the rest of us! Either that or you have only read the select bits that appear to support your ideas!

This question for example - I find it hard to believe that you haven't read the answer plain in the Gospels!:

Quote:

-----"How is it that you claim Jesus did not kept the Sabbath according to the commandments?"

Jesus was *frequently* accused of breaking the Sabbath!

I will look up chapters and verses if you insist, but you can easily do so for yourself, as you have already done with portions of your choice.

You have been repeatedly given chapter and verse and seem unable to understand, or are wilfully avoiding what Scripture so plainly says.

No-one is saying it is wrong to keep the ordinary "human" Sabbath. As I said near the beginning, we were *created* with a need for one day's rest in seven.

But keeping the fourth Commandment is far, far bigger than merely keeping a particular day of the week, and always has been. Not smaller, bigger. And before that hugeness the mere keeping of a particular day pales almost into significance.

Do you not understand that Jesus came to *fulfil* the Law? He did not come to fulfill man's petty interpretations of the Law - or even the limited, temporary version given through Moses; He fulfilled the utter fulness of it - which is far, far beyond keeping mere rules. That includes the Sabbath...

Jay, either you have a dishonest agenda of your own, (dishonest in the sense of having *no intention* of understanding or being convinced of the truth) or you still have the veil over the heart, as did the Jews of Paul's day who did not yet believe in Jesus.

2Corinthians 3, and the beginning of chapter 4, speaks of this. This passage also speaks of the doing away of the Law of Moses, in exchange for a greater Law. There are other scriptures - many - but it's getting late and I've had a hard day)....

I'm not accusing you of being stupid, but, unless you are deliberately avoiding truth for your own ends, there *has* to be some kind of blindness there!

5 ...our sufficiency is of God;

6 ¶ Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 ¶ Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

1 ¶ Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of

Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

We all need to know more in experience of this reflecting His glory and being transformed by His Spirit, but the first step is having that veil removed.

As Jesus said, it isn't a sin to be blind; the sin is when we are blind but insist we can see (John 9:41)!

Lord, search *my* heart too! Seeing this particular truth clearly doesn't mean I may not be blind to other things!

Can any of us grasp the whole?!!!

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/14 6:57

Dear sister Littlegift,

please allow me comment and ask you a few question?

Even though I had asked you quite a few question on my last message, you failed to answer them, specially the ones asking for book-chapter-verse for some statements that you had made.
But instead you quote this.

Quote: """"How is it that you claim Jesus did not kept the Sabbath according to the commandments?""""

In which you gave the following answer.

Jesus was frequently accused of breaking the Sabbath!

Just so I know where you are coming from.

What do you really mean by saying that Jesus was accused of breaking the Sabbath?

Did He or did he not keep the Sabbath according to the Command?

=====

The other question in respect of me having a different bible Well I think if you look in all my posts you will see that I use NKJV, and no I do not read only the parts that support my ideas, I read it as a whole and yet I do not see it like you see it.

You are the one dear sister talking about a Sabbath before the Creation,

Here is what you said:

""""There is a Sabbath that existed in God before the Creation, (if you can call it "before" when time probably didn't exist!) that is the original Sabbath.""""

I asked you to give us the book-chapter-verse to support this statement.

I will not write more for I need your answer on the Jesus accused of breaking the Sabbath, we can go for there...

In love

I would appreciate if you could go back to my last message to you and answer some of the questions I put for you.

May God bless you.

I will comment further on this message later on....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/14 7:16

Dear brother ChrisJD,

Thank you ever so much for your patience.

As I said before, we are not argueing here the fact that Salvation is for everyone who believes.

You can go back to the first message I posted you after you quoted these verses that I had given the same explanation as you did. However, I cannot see, and I hope I am not alone in this, for that would make me a stupid person, but I cannot see how the verses that you quoted:

- Establishes the fact that Sabbath is only for Israel and not for the Gentiles.
- Establishes that fact that the New Covenant is for everybody.

As you said before, Sabbath was given to Israel not argument there, but Isaiah 56 also talks about the Gentiles that would partake in it and all the blessings that would come with it.

The New covenant was also given to Israel and the House of Judah, but we know that all the Gentiles can partake in it.

My question is still the Same,

I cannot see how the verses that you quoted above establishes the fact that Sabbath is only for Israel but the New covenant is for everybody, despite of the Fact that God established both of them to Israel.

Do you see where I am coming from?

Would very much appreciate your comments.

In love, Jayyou.....

Re:, on: 2008/2/14 8:16

Jayyou,

It is very clear to me that the Sabbath is an eternal covenant, given even before Sinai. I like your comment about the 10 words. According to some they have been 'abolished'. However, methinks they have been duped by antinomian philosophy.

... It is clear that Yeshua kept the sabbath. (Luke4:16)

... It is clear that Yeshua's disciples kept the sabbath after He was resurrected. (Act13:32-44)

... It is clear that Paul kept the sabbath. (Acts17:2 , Acts16:13)

Remember, He brought the people 'out of bondage' and gave them statutes and principles and commandments to keep them out of that 'bondage' that the pagans live in. Let it never be that we call the words of our Father, a 'bondage'.

Blessings

Stephen

Re:, on: 2008/2/14 12:41

Quote:

Strider100 wrote:

Jayyou,

It is very clear to me that the Sabbath is an eternal covenant, given even before Sinai. I like your comment about the 10 words. According to some they have been 'abolished'. However, methinks they are have been duped by antinomian philosophy.

... It is clear that Yeshua kept the sabbath. (Luke4:16)

... It is clear that Yeshua's disciples kept the sabbath after He was resurrected. (Act13:32-44)

... It is clear that Paul kept the sabbath. (Acts17:2 , Acts16:13)

Remember, He brought the people 'out of bondage' and gave them statutes and principles and commandments to keep them out of that 'bondage' that the pagans live in. Let it never be that we call the words of our Father, a 'bondage'.

Blessings

Stephen

Dear Stephen, you said:

Quote:

-----It is very clear to me that the Sabbath is an eternal covenant, given even before Sinai.

I agree!

Do you know anyone here who disagrees?

As I have said before, the greater danger is in *limiting* the Sabbath to a mere day of the week, not failing to keep it, but failing to keep it as *it should be kept*.

Jesus kept the Sabbath as *it should be kept*, that's one reason the Pharisees hated Him.

I'm preparing an answer to Jay's question, there's more than I remembered!

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: Scriptures for Jay, on: 2008/2/14 17:13

Hi again Jay

When I said you must have a different Bible, I didn't mean it literally, only that you don't seem to see what most Christians see re certain subjects!

You asked for references to Jesus being opposed for "breaking" the Sabbath; I found a number of passages in the Gospels, including where Jesus allowed or even told someone to do something. Some are repeats of accounts in other Gospels.

(There is also an answer to your other question there too, and reference to the deity of Christ.) I have grouped parallel passages in the Synoptic Gospels (Matthew to Luke).

Quotes from the Revised Standard Version:

Matthew 12:1ff

At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath; his disciples were hungry, and they began to pluck heads of grain and to eat. 2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said to him, "Look, your disciples are doing what is not lawful

ul to do on the Sabbath.Â” 3 He said to them, Â”Have you not read what David did, when he was hungry, and those who were with him: 4 how he entered the house of God and ate the bread of the Presence, which it was not lawful for him to eat nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests? 5 Or have you not read in the law how on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are guiltless? 6 I tell you, something greater than the temple is here. 7 And if you had known what this means, Â”I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,Â” you would not have condemned the guiltless. 8 For the Son of man is lord of the Sabbath.Â” 9 And he went on from there, and entered their synagogue. 10 And behold, there was a man with a withered hand. And they asked him, Â”Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?Â” so that they might accuse him. 11 He said to them, Â”What man of you, if he has one sheep and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out? 12 Of how much more value is a man than a sheep! So it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath.Â” 13 Then he said to the man, Â”Stretch out your hand.Â” And the man stretched it out, and it was restored, whole like the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out and took counsel against him, how to destroy him.

Mark 2:23 - Mark 3:6

23 One Sabbath he was going through the grainfields; and as they made their way his disciples began to pluck heads of grain. 24 And the Pharisees said to him, Â”Look, why are they doing what is not lawful on the Sabbath?Â” 25 And he said to them, Â”Have you never read what David did, when he was in need and was hungry, he and those who were with him: 26 how he entered the house of God, when Abiathar was high priest, and ate the bread of the Presence, which it is not lawful for any but the priests to eat, and also gave it to those who were with him?Â” 27 And he said to them, Â”The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath; 28 so the Son of man is lord even of the Sabbath.Â”

Chapter 3

1 Again he entered the synagogue, and a man was there who had a withered hand. 2 And they watched him, to see whether he would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse him. 3 And he said to the man who had the withered hand, Â”Come here.Â” 4 And he said to them, Â”Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save life or to kill?Â” But they were silent. 5 And he looked around at them with anger, grieved at their hardness of heart, and said to the man, Â”Stretch out your hand.Â” He stretched it out, and his hand was restored. 6 The Pharisees went out, and immediately held counsel with the Herodians against him, how to destroy him.

Luke 6:1ff

1 On a Sabbath, while he was going through the grainfields, his disciples plucked and ate some heads of grain, rubbing them in their hands. 2 But some of the Pharisees said, Â”Why are you doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?Â” 3 And Jesus answered, Â”Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him: 4 how he entered the house of God, and took and ate the bread of the Presence, which it is not lawful for any but the priests to eat, and also gave it to those with him?Â” 5 And he said to them, Â”The Son of man is lord of the Sabbath.Â” 6 On another Sabbath, when he entered the synagogue and taught, a man was there whose right hand was withered. 7 And the scribes and the Pharisees watched him, to see whether he would heal on the Sabbath, so that they might find an accusation against him. 8 But he knew their thoughts, and he said to the man who had the withered hand, Â”Come and stand here.Â” And he rose and stood there. 9 And Jesus said to them, Â”I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save life or to destroy it?Â” 10 And he looked around on them all, and said to him, Â”Stretch out your hand.Â” And he did so, and his hand was restored. 11 But they were filled with fury and discussed with one another what they might do to Jesus.

Luke 13:10ff

10 Now he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath. 11 And there was a woman who had had a spirit of infirmity for eighteen years; she was bent over and could not fully straighten herself. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her and said to her, Â”Woman, you are freed from your infirmity.Â” 13 And he laid his hands upon her, and immediately she was made straight, and she praised God. 14 But the ruler of the synagogue, indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, said to the people, Â”There are six days on which work ought to be done; come on those days and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.Â” 15 Then the Lord answered him, Â”You hypocrites! Does not each of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or his ass from the manger, and lead it away to water it? 16 And ought not this woman, a daughter of Abraham whom Satan bound for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?Â” 17 As he said this, all his adversaries were put to shame; and all the people rejoiced at all the glorious things that were done by him.

Luke 14:5ff

One Sabbath when he went to dine at the house of a ruler who belonged to the Pharisees, they were watching him. 2 And behold, there was a man before him who had dropsy. 3 And Jesus spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Â”Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath, or not?Â” 4 But they were silent. Then he took him and healed him, and let him go. 5 And he said to them, Â”Which of you, having a son or an ox that has fallen into a well, will not immediately pull him out on a

Sabbath day?Â” 6 And they could not reply to this.

John 5:1ff

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate a pool, in Hebrew called Beth-zatha, which has five porticoes. 3 In these lay a multitude of invalids, blind, lame, paralyzed. 5 One man was there, who had been ill for thirty-eight years. 6 When Jesus saw him and knew that he had been lying there a long time, he said to him, Â”Do you want to be healed?Â” 7 The sick man answered him, Â”Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is troubled, and while I am going a nother steps down before me.Â” 8 Jesus said to him, Â”Rise, take up your pallet, and walk.Â” 9 And at once the man was healed, and he took up his pallet and walked.

Now that day was the Sabbath. 10 So the Jews said to the man who was cured, Â”It is the Sabbath, it is not lawful for you to carry your pallet.Â” 11 But he answered them, Â”The man who healed me said to me, Â”Take up your pallet, and walk.Â” 12 They asked him, Â”Who is the man who said to you, Â”Take up your pallet, and walk?Â” 13 Now the man who had been healed did not know who it was, for Jesus had withdrawn, as there was a crowd in the place. 14 Afterward, Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, Â”See, you are well! Sin no more, that nothing worse befall you.Â” 15 The man went away and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had healed him. 16 And this was why the Jews persecuted Jesus, because he did this on the Sabbath. 17 But Jesus answered them, Â”My Father is working still, and I am working.Â” 18 This was why the Jews sought all the more to kill him, because he not only broke the Sabbath but also called God his Father, making himself equal with God.

John 7:22ff (with a few verses before for context re who Jesus is)

19 Did not Moses give you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law. Why do you seek to kill me?Â” 20 The people answered, Â”You have a demon! Who is seeking to kill you?Â” 21 Jesus answered them, Â”I did one deed, and you all marvel at it. 22 Moses gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the fathers), and you circumcise a man upon the Sabbath. 23 If on the Sabbath a man receives circumcision, so that the law of Moses may not be broken, are you angry with me because on the Sabbath I made a man’s whole body well? 24 Do not judge by appearances, but judge with right judgment.Â”

John 9:13ff

13 They brought to the Pharisees the man who had formerly been blind. 14 Now it was a Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes. 15 The Pharisees again asked him how he had received his sight. And he said to them, Â”He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see.Â” 16 Some of the Pharisees said, Â”This man is not from God, for he does not keep the Sabbath.Â” But others said, Â”How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?Â”

I could comment on each reference but maybe its best at the moment to let the verses stand as they are.

As I hope you see, there is a lot of justification here for my comment re keeping the Sabbath being **far more** than keeping a particular day.

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/14 17:57

Dear sister LittleGift,

As I said in my last post, Please allow me to comment on the rest of your answer.

Quote: """"No-one is saying it is wrong to keep the ordinary "human" Sabbath. As I said near the beginning, we were created with a need for one day's rest in seven.""""

Dear sister, Unless I misunderstood what you said. I believe That you very are wrong, Nowhere in scriptures you will find anything to back up such claim of one Day resting in Seven.

Scripture is very clear to me, God not only gave us the Sabbath(Seventh day of the week, Not a any day of the week as you claim) but explained it in much detail how we should keep it holy.

You claim that we should keep a day out of seven,
the bible says that it should be the Seventh day of the week, not any day.

It is all over scriptures.

I will show on my NKJV says about it. so you know what bible I am using.

First God tells us this:

Deuteronomy 5:12 ' Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you.

Then He goes on saying How we are supposed to do that. God did not say, keep it Holy and that is it, it is up to everybody to figure out a way to accomplish that.

No, He was very specific as to how that should be done.

Here it is.

Deuteronomy 5:13-15 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates, that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. 15 And remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

Then we have a clear description on how the Sabbath day was being profaned in Nehemiah.

Nehemiah 13:15-19 In those days I saw people in Judah treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and loading donkeys with wine, grapes, figs, and all kinds of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day. And I warned them about the day on which they were selling provisions. 16 Men of Tyre dwelt there also, who brought in fish and all kinds of goods, and sold them on the Sabbath to the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. 17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said to them, "What evil thing is this that you do, by which you profane the Sabbath day? 18 "Did not your fathers do thus, and did not our God bring all this disaster on us and on this city? Yet you bring added wrath on Israel by profaning the Sabbath." 19 So it was, at the gates of Jerusalem, as it began to be dark before the Sabbath, that I commanded the gates to be shut, and charged that they must not be opened till after the Sabbath. Then I posted some of my servants at the gates, so that no burdens would be brought in on the Sabbath day.

In one place God tells us what we should do and how we should keep holy.

Then in another Scripture tell us what they were doing in order to profane it, I see no contradiction here.

Interesting fact,

We know that the day changes at sunset.

Mark tells us this.

Mark 1:29 Now as soon as they had come out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

What day did Jesus customarily went to the Synagogue?

so Mark goes on saying that Jesus cured Peter's mother-in-law fever.

but on verse 32 we have a surprise Here.

Mark 1:32-34 32 At evening, when the sun had set, they brought to Him all who were sick and those who were demon-possessed. 33 And the whole city was gathered together at the door. 34 Then He healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons; and He did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him.

My question to you is this, Why is that that Jesus waited until the Sunset of that Sabbath for Him to perform all the healings?

=====

Another interesting Fact.

Mark 3:4 Then He said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they kept silent.

Why on earth would Jesus ask them such a question?

Why would Jesus ask them if it is lawful to do good or evil on the sabbath? Is He saying that it is ok if you do evil on the other six days of the Week?

I would love to see your answer to this question?

You say that we are keeping petty laws, well show us then how are we to keep the sabbath as opposed to the way taught by God Himself in Exodus and Deuteronomy.

One fact remains dear Sister,

Either you Keep the true Sabbath, Seventh day of the Week, or you don't need to keep any other day, for in the whole word of God there is no such place the substitute the The true sabbath day.
In Fact, Some people say that Jesus is our Sabbath, but there is a problem with this concept. The Sabbath that God gave us is a day,
the Seventh portion of time of the Week, it is a period of 24 hours, that start with the sunset Preparation day(friday) to Sunset Sabbath(Saturday)

Now how do you substitute Jesus for all of this?
To me it does not make sense at all?

Jesus is my saviour, not a day.
Jesus is my Creator, not the seventh portion time of the Week.
Jesus is my redeemer, doesn't have sunset to start or sunset to finish.

Just a few thoughts for you.

will write more in a different message talking about the rest of your message to me.

God bless you.

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/14 18:10

Dear sister, Please allow me to go on with my reply to you.

Quote: ""Jay, either you have a dishonest agenda of your own, (dishonest in the sense of having no intention of understanding or being convinced of the truth) or you still have the veil over the heart, as did the Jews of Paul's day who did not yet believe in Jesus. ""

Quote: ""We all need to know more in experience of this reflecting His glory and being transformed by His Spirit, but the first step is having that veil removed.

As Jesus said, it isn't a sin to be blind; the sin is when we are blind but insist we can see (John 9:41)!

Lord, search my heart too! Seeing this particular truth clearly doesn't mean I may not be blind to other things!""

++++++

Dear sister, These two statements have one problem.

You and I are using the bible as our authority. You are 100% convinced that what you believe is right, There is just one problem with this,
I am 100% convinced that what I believe is the truth as well.

The problem is, we both cannot be right.

So, this is what can happen, I can take the very same word that you wrote and send them right back at you. I see the issue of the Sabbath so clear in my mind that I cannot believe people cannot see it, it is there so plain for all of us to see.

=====

The problem with what you said is that we both believe to be right.

So, who does have the veil covering their eyes?

One day we will know? won't we?.....

In love

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/14 18:19

Dear sister,

I asked you this question.

""What do you really mean by saying that Jesus was accused of breaking the Sabbath?

Did He or did he not keep the Sabbath according to the Command?""

I would like an answer if you can as in Yes He broke the Sabbath law or no He did not.

for you gave me a whole bunch of texts but I still do not know your answer.

Please if you can, I would like to know a more direct answer, so I can post you a reply on the subject.

Re:, on: 2008/2/14 18:23

Jay, again you seem to have heard nothing of what is being said on this subject.

Will you ever understand that Jesus Himself IS our Sabbath? For He is our peace, He is our rest, He is our obedience to the Law, the fulness of it, He is Lord of the Sabbath, as the scriptures quoted say.

In Him every day can be a Sabbath, not only the seventh!

Anything less than this is *breaking* the forth commandment, not keeping it!

Why will you not understand?...

:cry:

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/14 18:49

Dear sister,

I make your words mine dear sister,

Are you listening to what I am saying?

Show me in the bible where the Sabbath day became a sabbath Person?

Dear sister it doesn't make sense what you are saying.

the old Sabbath as you call it, had a start and an end, sunset to sunset, it was the seventh portion of the week.

You cannot just substitute things because it is poetic.

quote: "" Why will you not understand?... ""

I think this is what you mean....

Why won't you agree with me jayyou?.....

Let me just comment on something you said:

quote: """"When I said you must have a different Bible, I didn't mean it literally, only that you don't seem to see what most Christians see re certain subjects!""""

Dear sister I do not want to be part of the "Most Christians type of thing""

This is what the bible says:

Matthew 7:13-14 Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. 14 "Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

I want you to pay attention to the last part of the verse 14....

there are few who find it.....

God bless you...

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/14 19:12

Hi Jayyou,

"The New covenant was also given to Israel and the House of Judah, but we know that all the Gentiles can partake in it."

Well, a promise of it was made, like you had mentioned before, but also in John it says

He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

- John 1:11(KJV)

But then it says,

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

- John 1:12-13(KJV)

And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

- Exodus 24:7-8(KJV)

...concerning all these words

I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have

known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

- John 17:6-8(KJV)

I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me

In the Law it says

Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

- Deuteronomy 27:26(KJV)

But in John it says

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

- John 5:24(KJV)

As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and forever.

- Isaiah 59:21(KJV)

Chris

Re:, on: 2008/2/15 7:30

{**EDIT, some additions and alterations in wording, no difference in meaning]

Quote:

jayyou wrote:

Dear sister,

I asked you this question.

*****What do you really mean by saying thatesus was accused of breaking the Sabbath?

Did He or did he not keep the Sabbath according to the Command?*****

I would like an answer if you can as in Yes He broke the Sabbath law or no He did not.

for you gave me a whole bunch of texts but I still do not know your answer.

Please if you can, I would like to know a more direct answer, so I can post you a reply on the subject.

Hi again Jay

I'm beginning to really respect you for your attitude here, and your patience with my impatience (due to frustration rather than anything personal)!

You do, after all, seem to be *genuinely* seeking answers - unlike one or two others, who seemed not to be. This means i t isn't a waste of time to continue discussing this subject.

If we can get through the barrier of not understanding each other then maybe we can get a helpful discussion after all :-)

You asked for chapter and verse, so I supplied a list of scriptures, because of thinking that was what you wanted!

The verses quoted show that the Pharisees accused Jesus of breaking the Sabbath. This was, I thought, what you wanted to know, with chapter and verse supplied.

You asked if Jesus broke the Sabbath. Do *you* think He did? I don't. I believe that Jesus always kept the Sabbath, in it s fullness.

Do *you* think He was right or wrong to heal etc on the Sabbath, even though this to the Pharisees constituted "work"? I certainly think He was right!

Hope that answers some of your questions, as well as asking you the same questions back!

Blessings

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2008/2/15 7:55

Quote:

jayyou wrote:

Show me in the bible where the Sabbath day became a sabbath Person?

It was actually among the Scriptures that I quoted, but will come back to you later on that, as I have to go.

Quote:

-----Dear sister it doesn't make sense what you are saying.

No, that's what concerns me, that you don't understand. You are obviously in no way lacking in understanding on other things, but on *this* you don't understand!

Quote:

-----the old Sabbath as you call it, had a start and an end, sunset to sunset, it was the seventh portion of the week.

You cannot just substitute things because it is poetic.

Not poetic, spiritual. The New Testament often takes things that really happened, or in this case a law genuinely uttered by God Himself, and opens up the true spiritual meaning behind the physical, merely earthly truth.

It's nothing to do with poetry.

Can I ask you, do you understand what it means to be "in the Spirit" As John said in Revelation for example, "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day", (though one can be in the Spirit without having visions!)

This does have a bearing on this discussion. Read the first chapter or so of 1 Corinthians, which explains something of what I'm talking about.

Quote:

-----: "" Why will you not understand?... ""

I think this is what you mean....

Why won't you agree with me jayyou?.....

You have a point there ;-), but it's not quite correct. I mean, "Why don't you agree with what the Bible is saying?"

Quote:

-----Let me just comment on something you said:

...This is what the bible says:

Matthew 7:13-14 Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. 14 "Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

I want you to pay attention to the last part of the verse 14....

there are few who find it.....

God bless you...

Have to go, will get back to you on the last bit

Jeannette

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/17 4:46

Dear brother ChrisJd,

Thank you again for your reply.

Dear brother, I think we are talking in two different languages. I am talking about one thing and you are talking about something else.

We have already established dear brother that SALvation is for all who believe in the Name of Jesus, No matter if we are Jew or Gentile.

That is not the issue at hand.

The issue here is,

Sabbath and New covenant.

This discussion started because you claimed that the Sabbath was only for the Jews. Granted.

However, you claim to be in the New covenant, and I said that the new covenant is something also given to Israel and the House of Judah.

I then asked you, please give us your explanation, and back it up with scriptures, why is that you think

Sabbath = Jew

New Covenant = Everybody.

You then gave me some bible texts, that showed the Old covenant being given to Israel, and another bible text showing Jesus praying for the His disciples.

Now, I know that the Sabbath was given to Israel.

What I have asked you and so far you have failed to give me an answer is

How those texts explain the fact that you exclude yourself from the Sabbath and include yourself in the new covenant, keeping in mind that both of them were given to Israel?

So far in your explanation of the texts that you gave, you even failed to mention the word Sabbath. You keep mentioning "Concerning all these words" but how does that exclude you from the Sabbath and include you in the New covenant,

That is the issue at hand?

Please answer, how do you exclude yourself from the Sabbath and include yourself in the new covenant?

I am sorry to say dear brother but the texts that you have given us so far, has absolutely nothing to do with the question, Sabbath = new covenant.

God bless you.

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/17 16:41

Hi again Jayyou,

Jayyou, you said

"However, you claim to be in the New covenant, and I said that the new covenant is something also given to Israel and the House of Judah."

I think Paul explains this this way,

Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

- Galatians 3:16(KJV)

...And to thy seed, which is Christ

He says the seed is Christ.

Compare with Ps 22:22,30, Is 8:18, 53:10, 59:21.

And in John it says

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

- John 1:12-13(KJV)

Jayyou, you also said

"You keep mentioning "Concerning all these words" but How does that exclude you from the Sabbath and include you in the New covenant,..."

Aren't the words of a covenant important? What else are covenants based upon but their words?

In the Law it says

Six days may work be done; but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

- Exodus 31:15(KJV)

...the sabbath of rest

The Lord Jesus said

Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

- Matthew 11:28(KJV)

...I will give you rest

In the Law it says

Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

- Leviticus 19:30(KJV)

The Lord Jesus said

...in this place is *one* greater than the temple

and

...the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day

Matthew 12:6,8(KJV)

Chris

Re: "the second Sabbath after the first", on: 2008/2/17 17:48

Hi again Jay

Still haven't got around to answering some of your past post to me, at the moment the Lord seems to be leading to a different approach.

He gave me these words today, while pondering these things. (He quite often drops a snippet of scripture into my mind like this - then its my job to look it up and seek Him for the significance). So what did the Lord mean by : "***the second S abbath after the first***", in this context?

It was in the list of scriptures I gave you originally:

Lu 6:1

And it came to pass ***on the second Sabbath after the first***, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples pluc

ked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands...

In the Gospel narrative it simply means the next Sabbath, but He obviously meant something more than that in this case !

The second Sabbath...Why a second Sabbath??? Wasn't the first Sabbath enough?

The first Sabbath was the seventh day of creation. So the second Sabbath must be to do with the second creation!

You know the Bible speaks of a new creation, of course?

And in the second creation there has to also be a "second Sabbath".

There was more, but I think that's enough for now, because I want to be certain that you are following this so far.

I'm finding this really exciting, and I wouldn't have looked at this in the same way without you questioning these things!**
*

Thaks Jay!

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: "Second Sabbath", continued, on: 2008/2/18 6:09

Was hoping for a response from Jay before putting this, but want to bump this thread.

Another, linked, thought: A baby boy is born into Israel. On the 8th day he is circumcised. Why?

Yes, as part of the covenant, but why? Why the 8th day? Why did God command it as a covenant sign. The child is *al ready* part of the "Chosen People" through natural birth. When he's old enough he should be taught Torah and become responsible at his barmitzvah (spelling?) to keep the Law of Moses.

So why isn't being born of Israel enough? Why has it never been enough? Why was it not even enough for their ancestor, Abraham? He was a godly man, yet he too had to be circumcised. Before this he had a son, Ishmael. After this, Isaac, the child of promise was conceived, not before. Ishmael wasn't enough, he could *never* have been the source of God's salvation, an ancestor of Messiah.

Which leads to John chapter 1 - again re the New Birth:

John 1:11-12: He came to his own home, and his own people received him not. 12: *But to all who received him, who believed in his name, he gave power to become children of God; 13: who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God.*

Ishmael was born "of the will of the flesh", of man". Abraham and Sarah decided to have a child through Sarah's slave-girl, (quite a normal and accepted practice in those days).

It was not enough. The New Birth has nothing to do with the will or efforts of man. Isaac was conceived when Abraham had lost the natural power to be a father.

Jesus was conceived completely without a human father, for the same reason, except that He is our Salvation, infinitely greater than Abraham.

So...is this covenant of circumcision one of the things Jesus was referring to when He spoke to Nicodemus about being born again (John 3)?

John 3:9-10: Nicodemus said to him, "How can this be?" 10: Jesus answered him, "Are

you a teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand this?

Jesus is saying that Nicodemus' *own* study of the OT scriptures should have shown him this truth!

I often wondered what particular scriptures Jesus was referring to. This, it seems is part of the answer. Which I find thrilling because it has to be the Holy Spirit who revealed it, I would never have thought of it alone!

Jesus goes on to say:

﻿11﻿ Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know, and bear witness to what we have seen; but you do not receive our testimony. ﻿12﻿ If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things?

Jay, do you understand heavenly things? (Not that any of us understand all of course - this way of looking at it is new to me too, that's why its so exciting!)

Do you know the new birth, are you a new creation in Christ? Do you speak of the things you know by the Holy Spirit?

Do you see that there *has* to be a new creation? And therefore there has to be a new *Sabbath* of that new creation!

Surely that makes sense?

Enough for now, I have to go

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/19 6:37

Dear broter ChrisJD.

Dear brother, I think I must have repeated the same question about ten times and yet all you have said is the fact the the New Covenant is for all who believe.

The question that you have to answer yet is this.

Show me how you exclude yourself from the Sabbath and include yourself in the new covenant?

A very simple question.

I am sorry for saying this brother, but you said this before.

""""It is good that we do not have to rely on your points for instruction.""""

And yet you cannot answer a simple question.

Please, show me in scripture what you said before.

You said that the Sabbath is only for Israel, but the new covenant for everybody?

God bless....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/19 7:26

Dear Sister Jeannette,

I have read your message, do not have much time now, but I promise to reply to it soon.

I do not want you to think that I am not interested in what you have written, but I need more time to write a reply.

God bless you.....

Re:, on: 2008/2/19 7:45

Hi Jay and Chris

There seem to be two separate conversations going on in this thread at the moment! Is there any way to bring them together?

Chris, I must admit I find your posts hard to follow sometimes. For that reason, I will try and answer Jay's questions to you and see if you agree!

Maybe that will help us all understand each other better?

Hope you don't mind! :-)

Jay did you follow my "Bible study" in the last two posts?

It blessed me greatly, so hope it did you.

Anyway, here are your questions to Chris:

Quote:

-----Show me how you exclude yourself from the Sabbath and include yourself in the new covenant?

In my understanding of the Sabbath, and probably Chris's, there is no exclusion from the Sabbath, only a fulfillment.

As I think you said, Jay, the Sabbath law is different from the rest of the 10 commandments, because it was instituted at creation. It is also the pivot law of the ten, between love of God and love of others.

When Adam broke God's commandment about the fruit he opened the door to breaking all the others, *including* the Ten Commandments, yet to be written. For, from that point of rebellion, man became a law unto himself.

This is shown by Cain's murder of his brother, only one generation later.

There is no record that Adam or Eve ever did anything wrong after that one act of rebellion, but they were cut off from God.

The illustration I was given is the hand of a clock. The hand can be very straight and upright, and remain so, but if it becomes detached from the clock it no longer fulfills its purpose. Man, however "straight and upright", when detached from God, can no longer fulfil the purpose for which he was created.

Being a law unto himself meant that man was no longer able to keep God's law, however hard he tried.

Especially the Sabbath.

When the Creation was finished Adam rested with God on the seventh day - which was his first full day of existence. But how could Adam rest with God after he rebelled?

If you quarrel with someone you can't be at ease with them, or feel comfortable in their company!

So it was impossible for Adam to keep the Sabbath any more!

Quote:

-----You said that the Sabbath is only for Israel, but the new covenant for everybody?

The formal Sabbath was instituted for Israel because God was making a special covenant with the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

God knew that they would be unable to keep the Sabbath as it was intended that man should keep it, any more than Adam could, but they were to do the next best thing - the only keeping of the Sabbath that was possible at that stage. The Sabbath was a day set aside for worshipping God, as individuals and as a community of God's people. A day for enjoying and for relaxing in His presence, (as far as fallen man could), a special day, a holiday in the original sense of "holi-day".

We who are not Jews were denied this privilege of keeping the Sabbath. But the Jewish Sabbath itself, though instituted by God, is only a faint reflection of what God intended for mankind - that man should rest with Him.

Until Jesus came, nothing more was possible.

He brought into being the New Creation, so we could keep the Sabbath once more, as it should be kept.

As I said before, it's much more than keeping a particular day!

But until writing this I didn't realise just how much more! Most of what I wrote here I never realised before in quite that way - the Lord just keeps bringing scriptures, and connections to mind from all over.

Watch this space! :-D

Jeannette

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/19 17:55

Hi again Jayyou,

Jayyou, you asked again,

"Please, show me in scripture what you said before.

You said that the Sabbath is only for Israel, but the new covenant for everybody?"

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

- Exodus 34:27-28(KJV)

And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments

This is the covenant made between God and the **children of Israel**. Right?

But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

- John 1:12-13(KJV)

Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God

This is the New covenant, right? Made with who, those born of natural means, be they Jews or gentiles, or those born some other way?

For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which engendereth to bondage, which is Hagar. For this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

- Galatians 4:22-26(KJV)

Two covenants. Two sets of words or terms which make up the covenants. Two different peoples.

Does this help at all?

Thanks,

Chris

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/19 18:06

Jayyou,

About this in particular,

'...but the new covenant for everybody?'"

I think what I had written was that it was *for all peoples*, that is, that it is for all ethnic groups, or tribes if you will.

I'm pretty sure that is what I had in mind if I recall correctly what you are referring to.

But I definitely think that the 7th day Sabbath is exclusively for the children of Israel(that ethnic group).

Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel forever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

- Exodus 31:16-17(KJV)

Thanks,

Chris

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/19 22:42

Quote:

jaysyou wrote:
Dear broter ChrisJD.

Please, show me in scripture what you said before.

You said that the Sabbath is only for Israel

Excuse me for interrupting here. Perhaps I can give you a couple of Scriptures on this.

"And remember that thou was a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day" (Dt . 5.15).

"Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall live in them. Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them" (Ezek. 20.12).

So, the sabbath day, and the sabbaths (the feasts) were given Israel when they came out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, of toil, servitude, of hard labour... (God called Canaan The Rest) ...and they were given as a "sign." The sabbaths given under the Law were "a sign." And a sign is something that points to a coming destination, a "fulfillment," as Sister Jeannette has brought out.

That one word, "fulfillment," ...if we all could come to an Spirit-inspired understanding of this one word, oh, what a lot would be cleared up in our thinking, and in our understanding of the whole purposes of God.

Hope this helps a bit.

AD

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/20 4:32

Dear brother Adisciple,

Thank you and welcome.

Dear brother Adisciple, please allow me to comment on your message.

Dear brother, our other brother ChrisJD and I had established that the Sabbath was given to Israel as a written law, How ever God had established the sabbath way before that,

In the second chapter of Genesis God established the Seventh day Rest.

then you will come ans say well there is no mention of the Sabbath before Israel, Yes, but that only prove that the sabba th was established and not the other way around. I do not understand peoples logic to think that God established somet hing, nothing is mentioned about it, so therefore it was not being obeserved? Kind strange logic to me.

Anyway, then we have this statment in Genesis about Abraham.

Genesis 26:4-5 and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed; 5 "because Abraham obeyed My voice an d kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws."

Aparently way before Israel was established as a nation, Someone was obeying God's voice, God's commandments, sta tutes and laws.

Is it possible that Abraham enjoyed the obeservance of the Sabbath? For it is very clear to me, that God had all that esta blished, and by that I mean.

voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws."

But you are going to say, well the Sabbath is not included in that.

Now, Inspite of the fact that the seventh day was established in Creation, we can assume that people were observing it t hrough Abraham.

you say that it was given to israel and israel alone. Ok....

but we come to the very same place where my discussion with dear brother ChrisJD started.

Sabbath = Israel.

New covenant = Israel.

All you did brother was to say that the SAbbath was only for israel. we know that already, and as I said before so is the n ew covenant.

here it is..

Exodus 31:16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generati ons as a perpetual covenant.

Someone Here said that the new convert Jews into Christianity do not have to keep the sabbath, I just have one proble m with that.

when God said Perpetual covenant He used the same words when He described the covenant with Noah.

Genesis 9:12 And God said: "This is the sign of the covenant which I make between Me and you, and every living creat

ure that is with you, for perpetual generations:

Thank God I was given the assurance that God does not change, whatever He said is perpetual, you better believe is perpetual.

Now, we also have established that the New covenant was given to Israel but we are partakers of it.

Question for you brother:

Show me where in the bible it tells me without a shadow of a doubt that,

How do you include yourself in the New covenant and exclude yourself from the blessing of the Sabbath?

keep in mind,

Exodus 31:16 "Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

Jeremiah 31:31 "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -

Hebrews 8:8 "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -

Sabbath given to Israel only.

New covenant Israel and the house of Judah.

Please show me how you include yourself in their promises but exclude yourself from Sabbath observance?

That is what we want to know?

waiting for your answer.....

God bless us all.....

Re:, on: 2008/2/20 5:33

Dear Jayyou and Chris

Have either of you read my last two posts yet? This might prove an answer to both of you.

Especially the point that **man, including Abraham and Moses, could no longer, (after the fall) observe the Sabbath as God intended.**

It was impossible until Jesus came.

Jay, you are right that the Sabbath was instituted, for man at least, as an ordinance of Creation; but you seem to think that Abraham somehow managed to observe it, when Scripture is plain that he could not, any more than anyone else.

He came nearer to it than most, however, because his fellowship with God was so close, making a Sabbath rest more possible.

Chris, you are right that the Sabbath was given as a law for the first time to Moses, but this was merely the first time the I

awe was uttered *formally* as part of a covenant. In that sense you are right - Sabbath observance was given to the children of Israel especially. Not because they were able to keep it, any more than the rest of the Ten Commandments, but in order to show them their weakness, also to keep sin in check. As Paul said: "the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ".

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: sabbath, on: 2008/2/20 11:20

Dear Little Gift,

You have been expounding the Scriptures in Luke with what you believe to be words given to you by the LORD. I am unable to understand your explanation of a 'second sabbath after creation' being extrapolated from the biblical text in Luke 6?

Little Gift said:

"Luke 6:1 And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands"...

In the Gospel narrative it simply means the next Sabbath, but He obviously meant something more than that in this case!

The second Sabbath...Why a second Sabbath??? Wasn't the first Sabbath enough?

The first Sabbath was the seventh day of creation. So the second Sabbath must be to do with the second creation!

You know the Bible speaks of a new creation, of course?

And in the second creation there has to also be a "second Sabbath"."

You are teaching us here that '*He obviously meant something more than that in this case*'.... Do you feel that the text supports another meaning beyond the fact that it was merely on the second Sabbath, a description of a time-frame?

Being consistent with your line of teaching here, what do you feel that a few verses later, Luke 6:6 is alluding to when it begins ...*"On another Sabbath"*..?

Also, are you able to apply this thought process to the other 9 commandments, and if so, could you explain that to us? Or does this reasoning only apply to the 4th commandment?

Thank you,

Stephen

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/20 12:46

Quote:

jayyou wrote:

Dear brother Adisciple,

Question for you brother:

Show me where in the bible it tells me without a shadow of a doubt that,

How do you include yourself in the New covenant and exclude yourself from the blessing of the Sabbath?

Please show me how you include yourself in their promises but exclude yourself from sabbath observance?

God bless us all.....

Greetings, Jayyou.

First let me say that this is a lengthy thread, with two or three conversations going on at the same time. And many others throughout this thread have spoken to this clearly, in my estimation.

So I can only add my own witness, which is that the New Covenant Sabbath is something far higher than merely observing one calendar day out of the week. This is very clear in Scriptures that others have already quoted on this thread. (For example, Hebrews Ch. 3 and 4, and Colossians 3: 16,17). And THIS is the blessing of the Sabbath you talk about.

The New Covenant Sabbath is the Rest of God into which He purposes to bring His people, and which was typified by the Canaan heritage... and which is a very big thing in the purposes of God. We are admonished to be watchful we don't come short of it.

"There remaineth therefore a Rest to the people of God" (Heb. 3:9). And the word "rest" here is "sabbatismos," which means, a "keeping of the sabbath."

This is to be the pursuit of those who hear His Voice TODAY, and harden not their hearts.

It's something obviously above and beyond the observing of one day out of seven, and in fact, as some teachers point out, involves the whole people of God (to a man) entering into this "seventh day" of the Lord's purposes in the earth. As I said, a very big thing.

So, those who in clear conscience keep no particular day of the week as a sabbath, these are not to be judged by those who do.

At the same time, it seems clear that there is allowance for those who, with a weaker conscience, decide they ought to keep one day above the others (Rom. 14:5). (And at the same time, those who don't aren't to judge them either.)

In my working days, I often had to work Sundays, and often had to miss fellowship because of it. I often felt I was missing out, but then, I would discover the Lord with me. The Lord came to work with me! His Presence was with me right there on the job. He was obviously not offended by my having to work that particular Sunday. Now, I KNOW this... He was with me. Or else I am totally out in left field and know nothing of the Presence of the Spirit in my heart.

(Actually it might be better to say it was the Lord who was going to work, and calling me to follow Him. For I know that that job was His will for me at that time in my life.)

The same with Saturdays, when I had to work Saturdays. And so, I would take some other day, a Tuesday or whatever, and set it aside to wait on the Lord.

So... if someone feels they want to set aside a day of the week unto the Lord, whether a Tuesday, or a Friday, or a Sunday... or whatever... there's nothing wrong with doing that. And it does seem that Sunday is a day when most Christians are free from job commitments, and can take time to gather together.

But it doesn't fulfill the Sabbath of Christ.

I'd like to encourage those who are so insistent on keeping the seventh day sabbath (by which I think they mean Saturday) ...be careful you don't think by this that you have somehow fulfilled the sabbath commandment, and sell yourself short of the awesome "Day" God is leading us into. Jesus says it so simply. "Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you Rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of Me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and ye shall find Rest unto your souls."

So, the yoke of Christ. That is the True Sabbath.

I guess what it amounts to in all this... I observe that it's pretty difficult-- in this thread and in a whole range of similar threads

ads in which this matter of the relationship between the Old Covenant and the New is debated again and again from various angles-- it seems difficult to bring those who are looking at things from an Old Covenant point of view into the higher realm of the New Covenant, and the Kingdom of God.

It was a great struggle in the days when the New Covenant first broke forth. And it seems to be happening again (intensifying again, I mean).

It makes me think of the many times our Lord said, "He that hath an ear let him hear," Or words to that effect.

Perhaps we, too, need to leave it at that.

AD

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/20 15:59

Dear sister LittleGift.

Thank you for your messages and I want to apologise for not having had time to reply before.

Please allow me to comment on some things that you said.

First of all

The text in Luke 6:1 Lu 6:1

And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

=====

I am sorry sister but to me it only tells me that there was a sequence of two sabbaths, Nothing more.

You yourself said this...

""""In the Gospel narrative it simply means the next Sabbath, but He obviously meant something more than that in this case!""""

I am sorry but I do not see this something else that you are talking about.

You are laboring to much dear sister. I once mentioned Hebrews 3/4 to say that God rested on the seventh day, and you wrote to me saying that I was twisting scriptures to make it say what I wanted it to say.

I believe that the Gospel has to be by nature something very simple for us to understand, otherwise only theologians would be able to understand it, and I believe that when we read the bible it should tell us, very clearly what God is trying to tell us, Jesus said this Himself.

Matthew 11:25 At that time Jesus answered and said, "I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them to babes.

=====

You have talked about a second sabbath, before in another message you talked about a real sabbath that was before creation, I asked you to explain about it but never got an answer.

=====

You then talked about a baby that is circumcised on the 8th day and you asked why?

Dear sister it is very simple, I have no problem with that, God gave circumcision of the flesh as a sign and nothing more.

You asked why Abraham had to be circumcised. I do not think that abraham circumcision has anything to do with what we are talking about.

=====

Then you talked about Jesus and nicodemus.

You quoted: ""Nicodemus said to him, 'How can this be?' Jesus answered him, 'Are you a teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand this?'"

what does Jesus mean with "This"?

John 3:3 "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

John 3:4-5 Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?" 5 Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God."

The being born again that Jesus is talking about is the baptism of water and spirit, Unless you do this you cannot be saved, Jesus words not mine.....

then you asked me this question.

""Do you know the new birth, are you a new creation in Christ? Do you speak of the things you know by the Holy Spirit?"

Dear sister if I do not talk through the Holy Spirit there is just someone else left, and that would be somehow an offensive thing to say...

I am sorry dear sister but the revelation that you claim to have had, I just don't see it the same way, maybe it is just me...
...

God bless you.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/20 16:47

Dear sister LittleGift,

please allow me to comment on what you wrote to me and chris,

you quote: ""and probably Chris's, there is no exclusion from the Sabbath, only a fulfillment. ""

I have just one problem and some questions with this answer dear sister,

Was this fulfillment for the Jew and for the Gentile or just for the Gentile.

The bible says:

Romans 2:10-11 but glory, honor, and peace to everyone who works what is good, to the Jew first and also to the Greek. 11 For there is no partiality with God.

So, did Jesus fulfill the Sabbath for the Jew as well?

If your answer is yes, then we have a problem because the bible also says that the Sabbath is a perpetual covenant with the children of Israel,

If you say no, Jesus did not fulfill it for the Jew, then you are saying that God will judge us with partiality.

Which one is it?

++++++

Quote: ""Being a law unto himself meant that man was no longer able to keep God's law, however hard he tried.

Especially the Sabbath.""

Dear sister I do not even know where to start here.

Now, I ask you this, what God do you serve that gives His people laws that they cannot follow, a God that establishes guidelines that He knows we will fail.

I am sorry for saying this dear sister but this was the same arguments Satan used in heaven to take a third of the Angels with Him. I would be very careful before making statements such as this.

This is a few comments of God's law for you.
a few statements from David and some others.

Deuteronomy 4:8 "And what great nation is there that has such statutes and righteous judgments as are in all this law which I set before you this day?

Psalms 119:18 Open my eyes, that I may see Wonderful things from Your law.

Romans 7:12 Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.

You can read the whole of Psalm 119 it is amazing.....

Apparently dear sister the apostle Paul had a very different concept of the law.

Quote: ""God knew that they would be unable to keep the Sabbath as it was intended that man should keep it,""

Dear sister again I ask you, what God do you serve?
The One I serve gives me law that is holy, and commandments that are holy and just and good.

Now you claimed that no one could keep the commandments, law, or sabbath. Well Let's see.....

Luke 1:5-6 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. 6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

Genesis 7:1 Then the LORD said to Noah, "Come into the ark, you and all your household, because I have seen that you are righteous before Me in this generation.

Job 1:1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God and shunned evil.

and the list goes on and on.....

Apparently dear sister there are people who did it.

=====

I get a bit worried with people that use arguments as this,

unfair laws,

Jesus was accused of breaking the sabbath.

=====

quote: """"As I said before, it's much more than keeping a particular day!""""

dear sister, I am sorry for saying this but God gave us very simple and clear instructions to show us how we should spend our sabbaths, whatever it is said besides it, it is man's words.

Deuteronomy 5:12-14 ' Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you. 13 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14 but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates, that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you.

In my point of view, God could not have put it any simpler.....

If I were you I would reconsider some of the statements here,

God gave us holy laws, just laws and fair commandments.

so much so, that He ordered us to:

Genesis 17:1 "I am Almighty God; walk before Me and be blameless.

How could God ask this of Abraham if He knew Abraham would fail?

it just doesn't make any sense.

=====

So, my question to you is:

Is the sabbath still binding for the Jew or Jesus fulfilled it for them as well?

I do not believe that you gave a satisfactory answer to the question the dear brother ChrisJd hasn't answer yet.

Sabbath to the Jew, but so was the New Covenant.

How do you include yourself in one but excluded yourself from the other?

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/20 17:41

Dear brother Adisciple:

Greetings to you.

I thoroughly enjoyed your message, Please allow me to comment on a few points.

You mentioned the fact that we should set aside one day, it doesn't really matter when. I have two main problems with this.

First, Cain sacrifice = Cain offered His best and yet God did not accept his sacrifice. And God said,

Genesis 4:7 "If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it."

Now the commandment is Keep the seventh day Holy, not any other day.

Question, an Israelite, could he do the same as you have claimed, could He choose any day of the week or it was the Sabbath?

Well we know the end of the guy that was gathering sticks on the sabbath.

Second, this freedom to choose what day to worship/observe. can I apply it to all the other commandments as well? Do I have allowances on the other commandments, for instance,

To kill
To lie
To Covet
To worship images
To blaspheme
To worship other gods
To honor mother and father

I do not know but either we follow all of them the way God told us to or we also follow all the other to the best of our abilities.

Now Cain sacrifice, Do you think God was harsh by not accepting it?
Was God harsh by not allowing Moses and Aaron because Moses hit the Rock?

Let me ask you a question:

On judgement day how do you think that man that was stoned because he gathered some sticks on the sabbath will think of God's judgments when he is condemned just after you being sent to heaven having never observed the sabbath? If you were in his shoes how would you feel.

I know that the way I said it makes one think that the sabbath is a heavy burden that one has to carry, and it isn't at all, I used this language for argument sake, for I believe the sabbath is a gift from God, He is the one who sanctifies me.

but it is a requirement of the Ten Commandments, I would love to see your comments on this....

God bless you..

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/20 18:13

Hi again everyone.

Jayyou,

You said,

"Exodus 31:16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

Jeremiah 31:31 " Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -

Hebrews 8:8 "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -

Sabbath given to israel only.

New covenant Israel and the house of judah."

These were two houses of a divided kingdom, each with their own kings.

Kingdoms have their own laws. In this case their's was a covenant between them and God, called the law of Moses.

In Matthew it says,

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say,

Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

- Matthew 4:17(KJV)

Not the Kingdom of Israel, or of Judah, but the Kingdom of Heaven.

How would anyone now, according to the Lord Jesus, the King, enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, be they of the house of Israel, or of Judah, or otherwise?

Jesus answered,

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

- John 3:5(KJV)

No matter who they were, what family they had been born to, what kingdom they had formerly belonged to or what laws they were formerly under, they had to be born again.

See again John 1:12-13.

Jesus, the King, came and gave the words of this new Kingdom and brought in its New Covenant.

So then, how does anyone partake of the New covenant?

By a new birth.

As to this continuing question of the 7th Day Sabbath, maybe we could ask the question a bit differently:

Where does King Jesus command His subjects to keep the 7th day sabbath as it was given in the Law of Moses?

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/20 18:23

Hi Jayyou,

You had asked AD about this,

"Second, this freedom to choose what day to worship/observe. can I apply it to all the other commandments as well? Do I have allowances on the other commandments, for instance,

To kill
To lie
To Covet
To worship images
To blaspheme
To worship other gods
To honor mother and father"

Why does someone led by the Spirit of God need to be instructed out of the Ten Commandments?

If two kingdoms have similar laws, do the subjects of the one have to follow the other in order to follow their own?

But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

- Galatians 5:18(KJV)

Chris

Re: The Sabbath, on: 2008/2/20 18:37

I posted this on the similar post in regards to the Sabbath, and would like to post it here as well:

It has always been my understanding that the early Church, that preached to the Gentiles, met on Sunday, the first day of the week to worship. They met on that day because it was the Day that Jesus Christ resurrected from the dead.

It was also the day that He led captivity captive with Him when He went to heaven to place His blood on the Altar, in Heaven, to pay for all sin, from the beginning of time, to the end of time. Also, the very Sunday that Jesus Christ resurrected from the dead occurred the same day that the Jews had been celebrating the feast of First Fruits since Moses delivered the Law (Lev. 23:9-14)---Christ is our First Fruits!

There are only two such references in the Bible about the early Church meeting on the First Day of the Week:

Acts 20

7. And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.
8. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.
9. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.
10. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.
11. When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
12. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

1 Cor 16:

1. Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2. Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3. And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
4. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

In conclusion, Ray Stedman had this to say about the Sabbath:

We must recognize that the weekly sabbath, i.e., Saturday, is not the real sabbath. It never was, and it is not now. It is a picture or a reminder of the real sabbath. The true sabbath is a rest; the Jewish sabbath is a shadow, a picture of that rest. All the Old Testament shadows pointed to Christ. They were predictions, foreviews, of the coming of the One who would fulfill all these remarkable things. Every lamb that was brought as an offering was a shadow of the work of Christ. Every burnt offering, every bit of incense that was offered, was a picture of the fragrance of Jesus Christ. The tabernacle was a shadow of him. The high priest, in his garments and his office, was a shadow of Christ as our High Priest. Read the book of Hebrews and you will see how beautifully all this is brought out. These Old Testament shadows were looking forward to the coming of the One who would fulfill these and thus end them. When the work of Jesus Christ was finished th

e shadows were no longer needed.

We behave very similarly today. Some twenty-two years ago when, as a much younger man, I was in Hawaii, I found myself engaged to a lovely girl who lived in Montana and whom I hadn't seen for three or four years. We were writing back and forth in those lonely days, and she sent me her picture. It was a beautiful picture and I showed it to all my friends dozens of times. I propped it up on the desk and I would look at it at least three or four times a day. It was all I had to remind me of her and it served moderately well for that purpose. But one wonderful day she arrived in Hawaii and I saw her face to face. I didn't spend much time with the picture after that, nor have I since. The other day I was cleaning out the garage and ran across the picture. It was still a beautiful picture, and I noted that she had not changed very remarkably since those days, but I found that the picture was quite incomplete and unsatisfying. When the real thing came there was no longer any need for the picture.

This is exactly what happened with these Old Testament shadows, including the Sabbath. When the Lord came, and his work was ended, making possible the true fulfillment of God's intention in the Sabbath, the picture was no longer needed. The weekly sabbath ended at the cross. Paul specifically says this. In the letter to the Colossians he confirms it to us. In Chapter 2, beginning with Verse 13, he says,

And you, who were dead in trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, God made alive together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses, having canceled the bond which stood against us with its legal demands; this he set aside, nailing it to the cross. He disarmed the principalities and powers and made a public example of them, triumphing over them in it.

Therefore, let no one pass judgment on you in questions of food and drink or with regard to a festival or a new moon or a sabbath. These are only a shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ. (Colossians 2:13-17)

Jesus Christ is the Lord of the Sabbath!

Walter

Re:, on: 2008/2/20 18:38

Jay, I can hardly believe that you seem to have misunderstood so completely the things that I, and others wrote.

I started to write a response, but grew so weary of it that I gave up for now.

Except for a brief comment on one thing you said:

Quote:

-----I believe that the Gospel has to be by nature something very simple for us to understand, otherwise only theologians would be able to understand it, and I believe that when we read the bible it should tell us, very clearly what God is trying to tell us, Jesus said this Himself.

Indeed it is simple!— so simple that theologians and clever people can't hope to understand unless they let the Lord renew their mind.

That's why Nicodemus didn't understand.

Maybe that's why you don't understand either?...

Here's a rather long passage. Do you understand what Paul is saying?

If so, do you agree?

(my emphasis)

Galatians 3:1-4:26

O foolish Galatians! **Who has bewitched you, before whose eyes Jesus Christ was publicly portrayed as crucified?** Let me ask you only this: Did you receive the Spirit by works of the law, or by hearing with faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun with the Spirit, are you now ending with th

e flesh? ﻿4﻿ Did you experience so many things in vain? Â—if it really is in vain. ﻿5﻿ Does he who supplies the Spirit to you and works miracles among you do so by works of the law, or by hearing with faith? ﻿6﻿ Thus Abraham Â“believed God, and it was reckoned to him as righteousness.Â” ﻿7﻿ So you see that **it is men of faith who are the sons of Abraham.** ﻿8﻿ And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, Â“In you shall all the nations be blessed.Â” ﻿9﻿ So then, those who are men of faith are blessed with Abraham who had faith

﻿10﻿ For **all who rely on works of the law are under a curse; for it is written, Â“Cursed be every one who does not abide by all things written in the book of the law, and do them.Â”** ﻿11﻿ Now it is evident that **no man is justified before God by the law; for Â“He who through faith is righteous shall liveÂ”;** ﻿12﻿ **but the law does not rest on faith, for Â“He who does them shall live by them.Â”** ﻿13﻿ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us—**for it is written, Â“Cursed be every one who hangs on a treeÂ”**— ﻿14﻿ that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles, **that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.**

﻿15﻿ To give a human example, brethren: no one annuls even a man’s will, or adds to it, once it has been ratified. ﻿16﻿ Now the promises were made to Abraham and to his offspring. It does not say, Â“And to offsprings,Â” referring to many; but, referring to one, Â“And to your offspring,Â” which is Christ. ﻿17﻿ This is what I mean: **the law, which came four hundred and thirty years afterward, does not annul a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to make the promise void.** ﻿18﻿ For if the inheritance is by the law, it is no longer by promise; but God gave it to Abraham by a promise.

﻿19﻿ **Why then the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the offspring should come to whom the promise had been made;** and it was ordained by angels through an intermediary. ﻿20﻿ Now an intermediary implies more than one; but God is one.

﻿21﻿ **Is the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not; for if a law had been given which could make alive, then righteousness would indeed be by the law.** ﻿22﻿ **But the scripture consigned all things to sin, that what was promised to faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.**

﻿23﻿ Now before faith came, we were confined under the law, kept under restraint until faith should be revealed. ﻿24﻿ So that **the law was our custodian until Christ came, that we might be justified by faith.** ﻿25﻿ **But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a custodian;** ﻿26﻿ for in Christ Jesus you are all sons of God, through faith. ﻿27﻿ For **as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.** ﻿28﻿ There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ﻿29﻿ And **if you are Christ’s, then you are Abraham’s offspring, heirs according to promise.**

Chapter 4

﻿1﻿ I mean that the heir, as long as he is a child, is no better than a slave, though he is the owner of all the estate; ﻿2﻿ but he is under guardians and trustees until the date set by the father. ﻿3﻿ So with us; when we were children, we were slaves to the elemental spirits of the universe. ﻿4﻿ But when the time had fully come, God sent forth his Son, born of woman, born under the law, ﻿5﻿ to redeem those who were under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons. ﻿6﻿ **And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Â“Abba! Father!Â”** ﻿7﻿ **So through God you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son then an heir.**

﻿8﻿ Formerly, when you did not know God, you were in bondage to beings that by nature are no gods; ﻿9﻿ but **now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how can you turn back again to the weak and beggarly elemental spirits, whose slaves you want to be once more?** ﻿10﻿ **You observe days, and months, and seasons, and years!** ﻿11﻿ I am afraid I have labored over you in vain.

﻿12﻿ Brethren, I beseech you, become as I am, for I also have become as you are. You did me no wrong; ﻿13﻿ you know it was because of a bodily ailment that I preached the gospel to you at first; ﻿14﻿ and though my condition was a trial to you, you did not scorn or despise me, but received me as an angel of God, as Christ Jesus. ﻿15﻿ What has become of the satisfaction you felt? For I bear you witness that, if possible, you would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. ﻿16﻿ Have I then become your enemy by telling you the truth? ﻿17﻿ They make much of you, but for no good purpose; they want to shut you out, that you may make much of them. ﻿18﻿ For a good purpose it is always good to be made much of, and not only when I am present with you. ﻿19﻿ My little children, with whom I am again in travail until Christ be formed in you! ﻿20﻿ I could wish to be present with you now and to change my tone, for I am perplexed about you.

﻿21﻿ **Tell me, you who desire to be under law, do you not hear the law?** ﻿22﻿ **For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by a slave and one by a free woman.** ﻿23﻿ **But the**

son of the slave was born according to the flesh, the son of the free woman through promise. Now this is an allegory: these women are **two covenants**. One is from Mount Sinai, bearing children for slavery; she is Hagar. Now Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia; she corresponds to the present Jerusalem, for she is in slavery with her children. But the Jerusalem above is free, and she is our mother.

This explains much of what has already been said in different ways...

in Him

Jeannette

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/20 20:29

Hi, Jayyou.

You asked for my response to your questions, but I don't think I can do better than refer you to what Walter said. (And many others are telling you the same.)

I wonder if you would be open to a suggestion. Can I encourage you to be before the Lord with an open heart, and reading 2 Cor. Chapters 3 and 4?

...Because it is just as true today, obviously, that the veil that was over the hearts of the people of old can be there over our hearts as well.

"But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart" (2 Cor. 3.15).

Paul says Moses put a veil over his face to the intent that the Israelites should not see the fading glory on his face. And he says this was a prophetic thing Moses was doing, representing, actually, the veil on the hearts and minds of the people that prevented them from seeing that in Christ, the old covenant is done away.

What suffering the apostle went through at the hands of his own beloved brethren the Jews as he sought to bring this Gospel to them!

It is my painful observation that this same veil is over the hearts of many today who, it seems, even though they be Christians, are very much like those Israelites of old, and somehow are simply unable to see (or maybe unwilling to see) the glory of the New Covenant, blindly insisting over and over again that the Old Covenant Laws and Sabbaths and other injunctions are still in effect in their shadow form.

This so perplexes me. Because the New Covenant Glory and Sabbath and Law are so much more wondrous than the old! What do people suppose they are gaining by holding so tenaciously to these Old Covenant things? I confess, I am very perplexed by it all.

(But I am coming to the place where I have to start seeing that the Enemy is involved in all this. He certainly knows what's at stake.)

There is only one solution for this kind of blindness, and Paul gives it to us.

"Nevertheless, when it (the heart) shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. Now the Lord is THE SPIRIT, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty" (3.17).

Again, he is speaking of the little prophetic "parable" Moses acted out. For when Moses went in to speak with the Lord, he took the veil off.

I emphasize this. "Now the LORD is THE SPIRIT."

Let us turn to the Lord, all of us, and give the Spirit of the Lord His Lordship. He will guide us into all the Truth.

May I exhort you, Jayyou, please don't sell yourself short of the True Sabbath. Which is-- and you said I was picking and choosing my own Sabbath, but if you read my post I said clearly no one day in the calendar week can fulfill the new covenant Sabbath. "TODAY... if ye will hear His Voice, harden not your heart..."

...I came into this thread late, and am not sure I will have too much more to say. I am just one witness, but it seems to me that when three or four witnesses are in harmony speaking the same thing (I mean, along with the Spirit of God) there is weight to it. What I mean is that you must carefully consider that it might be GOD speaking to you, and not just a few Christians.

AD

Re:, on: 2008/2/20 20:44

Hey Guys,

This verse was quoted earlier on today: Gal. 4; 8-10 "Formerly, when you did not know God, you were in bondage to beings that by nature are no gods; but now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how can you turn back again to the weak and beggarly elemental spirits, whose slaves you want to be once more?

You observe days, and months, and seasons, and years!

I am afraid I have labored over you in vain."

I believe that if we study the Scripture carefully, and as a whole, we will see that the Torah (Laws, instructions, teachings, precepts of God) are ALWAYS spoken of as Good, Holy, Just, a Delight, Precious, Wonderful, Perfect, a Blessing....I could go on. ***The Word of the Living God should NEVER be referred to as a 'weak and beggarly element!***

Friends, ONLY sin is referred to in Scripture as a Bondage, a Curse, an Enslavement, an Ordinance of Death as a result of sin.....not the holy Torah!

Possibly Paul was speaking in these verses to former Pagans who had days, months, seasons, years which they lived by (eg. Festival of Ishtar, Festival of Saturnalia...) He was exhorting them not to turn back to their former Pagan ways!

Yeshua himself confirmed the Torah in Matthew - "Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

Please, let us consider these things,

Thankyou,

Stephen.

Psalm 119:53 *"Hot indignation seizes me because of the wicked, who forsake thy law"*

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/20 21:22

Hi everyone,

Strider100,

About this,

'Yeshua himself confirmed the Torah in Matthew - "Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.'

...one of these least commandments

What do you mean by 'confirmed the torah?'

He goes on to say

Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time...

But I say unto you...

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/20 21:34

Also, regarding Matthew 5:17-18,

In Luke it says,

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

- Luke 21:20-22(KJV)

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/20 23:18

Quote:

jayyou wrote:
Dear brother Adisciple:

Let me ask you a question:

On judgement day how do you think that man that was stoned because he gathered some sticks on the sabbath will think of God's judgments when he is condemned just after you being sent to heaven having never observed the sabbath?
If you were in his shoes how would you feel.

it is a requirement of the Ten Commandments

Jayyou,

You are right that keeping the Sabbath is a requirement of the Ten Commandments.

And so we have this in Hebrews:

"For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward, how shall we escape **if we neglect so great salvation...**" (Heb. 2.2,3).

And also this:

"He that despised Moses law died without mercy under two or three witnesses; of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, **who hath trodden under foot the Son of God**, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath **done despite to the Spirit of grace?**" (Heb. 11.29).

Do you see, Jayyou, how serious a matter it is to put yourself under the Law as given by Moses, and tread under foot the Son of God, and the Blood of the everlasting Covenant, and the Spirit of Grace? I tremble to read that. I wonder that you do not tremble also.

...And as for your comment about my not observing the Sabbath, I remind you of the experience I had when the Lord led me to work on Sundays, and yes, on Saturdays... LED ME, I say, and was there right on the job WITH ME. Do you know what I was doing? I was keeping Sabbath with Him! What wonderful times of fellowship we had together in His Rest ! And He bore witness of His pleasure in my working hard to do a good job for my employer.

Thank you, Jesus, for Your Sabbath! Continue to lead me, dear Lord, and cause me to keep Sabbath with You all my days! Let Your Spirit of Grace rule in my life, causing me to turn MY foot from Your Sabbath, not doing MY pleasure on YOUR Holy Day... that I may call Your Sabbath a DELIGHT, the Holy of the LORD, Honourable, honouring YOU... not doing MY OWN ways, or finding MY OWN pleasures, nor speaking MY OWN WORDS... whether it be on Sunday, or Monday, or Tuesday, or Wednesday, or Thursday, or Friday, or Saturday... but rather, TODAY if I will hear Your Voice, hardening not my heart...

For it remains that SOME must enter into Your Sabbath, dear Lord... and I by Your grace want to be one of them. Amen

AD

Re:, on: 2008/2/21 8:09

Thank you, that's beautiful :-D

Jeannette

Re: sabbath, on: 2008/2/21 14:23

Dear ADisciple,

You have quoted in your message *"He that despised Moses law died without mercy under two or three witnesses; of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite to the Spirit of grace?" (Heb. 11: 29)* (I think you meant Ch 10: 28+29).

From the next comment that you make, it appears you are saying that obeying the commandments of God (in this case, the 4th commandment), is putting one in serious danger of 'treading underfoot the Son of God, and the Blood of the everlasting Covenant, and the Spirit of Grace'? You then go on to wonder why someone who keeps the Sabbath would not tremble at this...

Brother, I am not sure how you arrive at this conclusion. If we read the verses just previous to the one you posted, we will see that the passage has to do with just the opposite! -

Verse 26+27: *"For if we *SIN* (note, it does not say *obey) deliberately after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a fearful prospect of judgment, and a fury of fire which will consume the adversaries."* Now that verse should cause us to tremble!...

Continuing in SIN is a flagrant despising of the forgiveness we have obtained through the sacrifice of Yeshua. Obeying God's commandments is the opposite, showing that we are truly embracing that forgiveness and desiring to walk in His ways.

1John 3:4 says that *SIN* is transgression of the law: *"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law"*.

The letter to the Hebrews details how the sacrifice of Yeshua has fulfilled the Sacrificial/Levitical/Ceremonial Priesthood and Law. Yeshua is now our great High Priest whom we by FAITH trust and believe in to deliver us unto His God, and our God, if we continue in his word. The sacrificial laws involving the Aaronic priesthood and animal sacrifices for dealing with the curse of sin was done away with when Yeshua became a curse for us - a one time, Perfect sacrificial offering! Let us not treat that grace lightly, by deliberately continuing in sin. How shall we escape if we neglect such a great salvation?

As it says earlier on in that chapter 10: *~This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord: I will put my LAWS on their hearts, and write them on their minds," then he adds, "I will remember their sins and their misdeeds no more."*~

We are to have HIS laws written on our HEARTS and MINDS! Can we say that we are living in this covenant, if our hearts are telling us the *opposite* to what He said He would write on them? Now that we have been forgiven, why continue in rebellion to His Torah? When the Holy Spirit indwells us, we are empowered to delight in His Torah!

Stephen

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/21 20:31

Thanks, Jeannette, for your encouragement.

...Stephen,

Thanks for correcting my scripture reference.

Your inability to understand my comment on that passage in Hebrews arises because what you call obeying the comma

ndments of God and what I call obeying the commandments of God are two different things.

You teach (if I understand you correctly) that the sacrifice of Christ puts us in the position to now be able to obey the Torah as given by Moses.

I say that this is to tread under foot the Son of God, and do despite to the Spirit of grace.

For, the Spirit of grace enables us to keep not the shadow of the Law (called the Torah in the Old Testament) but the VERY IMAGE of that Torah, the FULFILLMENT of that Torah: our Lord Jesus Christ. And we are under GRACE now, that is to say, under a far higher Law than the Torah of Moses, under GRACE, even "the Law of the Spirit of Life in Christ Jesus."

Yes, you are correct in pointing out that we are to have His Law written in our hearts and minds.

Not the SHADOW of that Law, but the REALITY that cast the shadow in the first place.

So, as far as the commandments go, it appears that what you call Sabbath, and what I call Sabbath, are two different things.

I shared an experience from my working days when, having to work Saturdays, or Sundays, I enjoyed beautiful fellowship with the Spirit of Grace. I was working on a hard job, but I was keeping Sabbath with the Lord while doing so.

I ask you: was I sinning by working Saturdays? Was I transgressing the Law?

Another question. You seem to be able to see quite clearly that the Lord Jesus Christ fulfilled the Torah commandments concerning the sacrifices.

Why is it that you are unable (or unwilling) to see that He fulfilled the rest of the Torah as well?

...I hope you will not consider me impolite to ask this, but... Do you eat pork?

...And, do you observe the feasts of the Torah after the earthly calendar?

I ask because I have friends who, like yourself, embrace that Jesus fulfilled the sacrifices of the Law... but at the same time they are heavily involved in Shabbat (Saturday Sabbath) and some of the dietary regulations (but just "some"), and some of the feasts as well (but just "some")... and even though they are Gentiles whose native language is English, they call Jesus Yeshua, as you do.

...All of which is quite perplexing to me, since we are told that, if that's the route you are going to go, you have to keep ALL of it. (I know, to get around this people start dissecting the Torah, calling part of it the Moral Law, and part of it the... I forget what terminology they use... ceremonial law. But you can't do this. The Torah is all of one piece, one single whole.)

...It's all such cloudiness. (And there's so much of it these days in a lot of Christian circles.) Lacking in clear light. Lacking in the True Light.

It's that veil I spoke to Jayyou about. (2 Cor. Ch. 3). People with eyes to see, but seeing not. Reading the Bible (whether old or new testament) with a veil upon their hearts.

AD

Re:, on: 2008/2/22 19:07

A Disciple ...

you said : ...I hope you will not consider me impolite to ask this, but... Do you eat pork?

...And, do you observe the feasts of the Torah after the earthly calendar?

My reply :

Those who sanctify and purify themselves {to go} to the gardens, Following one in the center, Who eat swine's flesh, detestable things and mice, Will come to an end altogether," declares the LORD.

*I have good reason to avoid this filthy meat, Our Father clearly called it **detestable** and an **abomination**. Methinks I will just obey Him.*

Read up on trichonosis (a worm that lives in the flesh of swine). I kid you not, the worm does not die unless the meat is cooked to 500 Degrees! :-)

As for the appointed feasts of Yehovah : I would rather keep His appointed feasts than the corrupt pagan festivals of the Romans and the harlot roman catholic church, i.e Christmas, Easter, halloween, lent , ...etc

Shalom

Stephen

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/22 22:38

All right, Stephen, I think you've now shown fully where you are at.

And I think I, and others, have done the same, seeking to show you that there is a realm of Light above and beyond the shadows of the Torah.

...They like to keep these threads on a discussion basis, so I think, for my part, this will by my last post on this thread. (Quite a few others have already said good-bye to it, obviously, but I came in late.)

May the Lord Jesus Christ give us, all of us, the discernment we need to walk with Him in this great hour. And for our part, may we SEEK that discernment, and be among those who receive "**the love of** the truth, that they may be saved" (1 Thes. 2.10).

AD

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/2/22 23:49

Quote:

"Yes, you are correct in pointing out that we are to have His Law written in our hearts and minds."

We have much more than just the Law written in our hearts, which is for Israel in the millennium, we have the Law Giver Himself in our hearts and minds and spirits, The whole fulfillment of every law that God gave to Moses, including the 10 Commandments, that is the Christ in you.

Jhn 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see

the kingdom of God.

Jhn 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

1Pe 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

1Jo 2:29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

1Jo 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

1Jo 4:7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

1Jo 5:1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.

1Jo 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, our faith.

1Jo 5:18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

How is the whole law fulfilled?

Mat 5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Luk 24:44 And he said unto them, These the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and the psalms, concerning me.

Jhn 15:25 But, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

Rom 8:4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

Think not that I am come, etc. Our Saviour was just entering on his work. It was important for him to state what he came to do. By his setting up to be a teacher in opposition to the Scribes and Pharisees, some might charge him with an intention to destroy their law, and abolish the customs of the nation. He therefore told them that he did not come for that end, but really to fulfil or accomplish what was in the law and the prophets. To destroy. To abrogate; to deny their Divine authority; to set men free from the obligation to obey them from a self righteous works oriented heart, but a new heart of flesh, that is Christ Jesus Himself born again in the believer and given a New Spirit, a New Mind and will be given a New Body just like His.

To complete the design; to fill up what was predicted; to accomplish what was intended in them. The word fulfil, also, means sometimes to teach or inculcate, Colossians 1:25-28 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

The law of Moses contained many sacrifices and rites which were designed to shadow forth the Messiah, Heb 9:1-28. These were fulfilled when he came and offered himself a sacrifice to God-- Hebrews 9:11-14 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to save you from all unrighteousness, when ye have obeyed the voice, and have brought forth the good fruit, which ye have seen of in us, to the glory and praise of God.

serve the living God?

Now obeying God from a pure heart of Love, which is "Christ in you the hope of Glory", instead of a self-works righteousness which is contained in the Law that no man can keep.

When does the believer die to sin?

Galatians 2:19-21 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

On the Cross, we died to sin, with Him making us new creatures in Christ Jesus.

The creature God intended all His creation to be when He created Adam, which he missed the Tree of Life that we now have. That is "Christ in you the Hope of Glory".

2Cr 5:17 Therefore if any man in Christ, a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Gal 6:15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

There is no Law, or there is law, as circumcision our uncircumcision does not exist in Christ Jesus, but a new heart and Life in Christ. Christ Himself gave us only one law, The Law of Love in Christ Jesus. This fulfills the whole Law of God, the first and second commandment which Christ specifically says "fulfills the whole Law". No more 3 through 10 or the Torah.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2008/2/23 14:12

*"Then they returned and prepared spices and perfumes. And **on the Sabbath day they rested** according to the commandment."*

Luke 23:56

You will find this to be the practice of Jesus and those who walked with Him.

After the resurrection the book of Acts is replete with examples of the disciples keeping the Sabbath, and not the pagan 'sunday' which the pagans of Greece celebrated in honor of their sun god mithra.

Think on these things good friends. :-)

Re:, on: 2008/2/23 15:49

Quote:

Strider100 wrote:

*"Then they returned and prepared spices and perfumes. And **on the Sabbath day they rested** according to the commandment."*

Luke 23:56

You will find this to be the practice of Jesus and those who walked with Him.

After the resurrection the book of Acts is replete with examples of the disciples keeping the Sabbath, and not the pagan 'sunday' which the pagans of Greece celebrated in honor of their sun god mithra.

Think on these things good friends. :-)

Stephen you do use some illogical arguments sometimes, even from your own angle!

Re: days of the week, *all* our days, in English, are named after pagan gods. Didn't you know that??? Saturday is the day of the god/planet Saturn!

So if those who keep Sunday as special are worshipping Mithras, you who keep Saturday are worshipping Saturn!

Come on now, that argument is a no-hoper!

Re: The early church's Sabbath keeping:

Of course they kept the customs of their society. Why cause offence by not doing so? Jesus (on His mother's side!) and all the early disciples, were Jewish, and lived in a Jewish society. Why cause offence unnecessarily by not falling in with the customs of their society?

It's not a sin to keep the Sabbath - even the Sabbath that's merely a day of the week! So they carried on doing it - why not?

Paul usually preached in the local synagogue (if they would let him) on the Sabbath because that was when he had the best chance of finding a captive Jewish audience!

But the Christians often met on the first day of the week for fellowship and worship, as has been said, because it was Resurrection day.

It became a custom, especially where the majority in the Church were Gentiles, to keep the first day of the week as a special day. When Judaism as a whole rejected the Gospel, they mostly stopped going to the synagogues.

Eventually the keeping of the first day of the week as a holy day became as legalistic and dead, for many, as the Pharisees "keeping" of the Sabbath was for them.

...Stephen, Do you know, in your own personal experience, anything of what has been said here; about the new birth, the writing of the Law in the heart? etc? By your responses you don't *appear* to; you just keep plugging away at what you think is Sabbath observance and keeping God's laws!

Are you unable to hear the words of Paul?

For example:

Galatians 2, and beginning of chapter 3:

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

Chapter 3:

- 1 ¶ O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
- 2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
- 3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

Stephen, who has bewitched you?

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2008/2/23 20:43

Little Gift: you said

Stephen, who has bewitched you?

This is slander of the lowest kind. But I notice that you and your ilk think nothing of this. And you do it under the pretence of Christian love.

You should be reprimanded and put in a cage till you repent you slanderer of the brethren.

Ok so that wasn't a nice thing to say ... but I think I'll leave it like that since you seem to do this kind of thing unchecked.

Let me know when you have repented and I'll open the cage.

Stephen

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/2/23 21:06

Quote:
-----Re: days of the week, all our days, in English, are named after pagan gods. Didn't you know that??? Saturday is the day of the god/planet Saturn!

So if those who keep Sunday as special are worshipping Mithras, you who keep Saturday are worshipping Saturn!

That is not really true, because Biblically speaking those who keep the Sabbath as the the 7th day Sabbath (which is Saturday) do not attribute the "name" of the day as what is important or being worshipped, rather that numerically, "Saturday" is the 7th Day, which it is the number 7 that denotes the Sabbath (not the name of the day)

In scripture, according to God, the names or titles of days in a week were according to numbers not names (though we have them now, that still doesn't change the fact that originally scripturally it is a numeric system)

Gen 1:5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the **first**

day.

Gen 1:8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the **second day**.

Gen 1:13 And the evening and the morning were the **third day**

Gen 1:19 And the evening and the morning were the **fourth day**

Gen 1:23 And the evening and the morning were the **fifth day**.

Gen 1:31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the **sixth day**

Genesis 2:1-31 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. 2 And on the **seventh day** God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

Re: - posted by PaulWest (), on: 2008/2/23 21:28

Quote:

-----You should be reprimanded and put in a cage till you repent you slanderer of the brethren.

These types of sharp exchanges are unacceptable in the forums. This is not a place to demean our brothers and sisters; although disagreements over certain issues are often unavoidable among brethren, this does not give allowance for sharp and hurtful comebacks.

Quote:

-----But I notice that you and *your ilk* think nothing of this.

This is also unacceptable; please do not get personal and judge character. You have no idea who this sister's *ilk* is anyhow. We are all typing words over the internet and this sterile electronic vehicle is hardly an accurate judge of one's character and heart during debates.

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/2/23 22:17

Malachi 4:2 But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

This is where Christians get the Sun day and also His resurrection on the first day of the week, which is Sunday.

Jhn 11:25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

Who are we to worship together? What better day than His resurrection day which gives all believers life, by His Seed that is birthed in us.

Rev 20:6 (((((Blessed and holy he that hath part in the first resurrection:)))) on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

This is taking the scripture out of context, but the First resurrection must be important to God. I would think that if worshipping on Sunday the first day of the week to commemorate the Resurrection of Jesus Christ His Son, It would seem a fitting day to God, even more than the Day He rested from His works of the earth and a day to give Israel rest from their works and making it a specific day unto the Law of Moses and the 10 commands for worshipping God and His coming Lord of All. "The Old has passed away and behold all things have become New".

These resurrection works are also God's Great works in His Son rising with healing in His wings.

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.

Christ is now our Sabbath and each day is a Sabbath day, but only One is a resurrection day.

Worshipping Jesus Christ on His day, being Sunday, Him being our true Sabbath and Rest, and the Lord of it.

Hebrews 4:3-5 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

What is this Place again?

Strong's Greek Dictionary

5129. touto (this)

Search for G5129 in KJVSL

touto touto too'-to

dative case singular masculine or neuter of 3778; to (in, with or by) this (person or thing)--here(-by, -in), him, one, the same, there(-in), this.

Strong's Greek Dictionary

3825. palin (place again)

Search for G3825 in KJVSL

palin palin pal'-in

probably from the same as 3823 (through the idea of oscillatory repetition); (adverbially) anew, i.e. (of place) back, (of time) once more, or (conjunctively) furthermore or on the other hand--again.

Now In Him.

In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2008/2/23 22:40

thanks for your discernment here blazed.

The 7th day rest has been around from the very beginning. Even Noah and Abraham knew about the 7th day.

The fact that the Pagans gave their names to the days does not change the truth of the Almighty.

Shalom

Re:, on: 2008/2/23 22:57

I said:

You should be reprimanded and put in a cage till you repent you slanderer of the brethren.

As i mentioned ... this is not a nice thing to say .. and i'm sorry to have said such a strong thing.

I guess i leave it at that ... the show goes on

:-)

Re: God's Rest, on: 2008/2/23 23:17

Dear Blazed by God & Strider100:

I dedicate this post to you. All of us over the years have held positions that are close to our hearts. I understand that keeping the Sabbath is close to yours. In order for this post to have any kind of meaning and resolution, it might be a good idea to respond to this, line by line and point by point. If you disagree, then please, tell me why.

By not responding to what is presented, either in my post right here, or the posts of others directed to you on this topic (Sabbath), nothing will be accomplished and it will continue as it has, going nowhere but in circles.

In the love of Christ,

Walter

My good friend Roy, who I have known for many years, is a Seventh Day Adventist who worships on Saturday. Recently he asked me why I didn't observe the Sabbath as commanded in the Ten Commandments?

My answer was simple, and taken from the Bible---the Sabbath began before the commandments and outlived them!

It was only when God finished the work of creating the heavens and earth that He rested. The Sabbath, the rest of God, implies perfect satisfaction in what He had accomplished ("it was very good"). **The seventh day was fixed by God to be at a time of rest and joy for Himself and all creation. Since no more work had to be done, God rested. It was not because He was weary, but because He was finished.**

God blessed the Sabbath and sanctified it, setting it apart from the days of His labors. What's more, God had made man on the sixth day, so that the first day **Man immediately entered into the enjoyment of the Creator's rest. When God finishes His work, we benefit by entering into rest with Him.**

But that rest was quickly destroyed by man's sin. The Sabbath was destroyed. The tempter came, man rebelled against God and rest was broken. In the ages that follow man appears to have forgotten that the Sabbath was "made for man" not man for the Sabbath. **It took Jesus to straighten out man's thinking (Mark 2:27-28). He is Lord of the Sabbath, and still some thinking appears to be confused about what the Sabbath means.**

The Law entered when man sinned. The Law was a moral code, a schoolteacher to bring men and women back to God. The Law was designed to point men to Christ, God the Son. Therefore, the Ten Commandments specifically ordained, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy" (Ex. 20:8). As long as man lived apart from God, he lived under the Law. But if we remember the law of the Sabbath without remembering the purpose of the Sabbath, we only remember the code and not the Christ.

Of all the Ten Commandments, the only one not repeated in the New Testament, the only one not germane to living under grace instead of law, was the fourth commandment--remember the Sabbath day, keep it holy, do no work, rest the seventh day. There's good reason for this omission. When God finished the work of creation He rested. When God finished the work of redemption again He rested (John 19:30). Jesus finished the work (John 17:4). He put away sin; the work of redemption was complete, and it was very good. The rest that existed from Creation to the Fall was now restored. Jesus said, "Come unto Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest" (Matt. 11:28).

As Adam entered into God's rest after creation, we enter into His rest after redemption. Between these was the Law and labor. Keeping the Law never brought salvation, but it never brought rest either. Jesus is our Sabbath. The Christian worships the Lord on the first day of the week, the day Jesus rose from the dead, because that resurrection day was the day mankind again could rest in the joy of the Lord. The Sabbath pre-existed the Law and He lives again today in hearts unfettered by the Law.

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/24 1:22

Very good word, Walter, thanks for sharing this, it's given me new insight.

AD

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/24 13:34

Dear brother ChrisJD,

Thank you again for your message.

Dear brother, in regard of the question that I have been asking you for quite sometime I am sorry to say that, at least for me, You have not answered it, you are going round and round and you finish in the same place that you started.

Quote: """"These were two houses of a divided kingdom, each with their own kings.

Kingdoms have their own laws. In this case there's was a covenant between them and God, called the law of Moses. """"

Dear brother when the Old Covenant was given, there was just one people Israel and One law, there was not even kings, so I don't see the relevance of it.

Then you said:

quote: """"In Matthew it says,

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say,

Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

- Matthew 4:17(KJV)

Not the Kingdom of Israel, or of Judah, but the Kingdom of Heaven.

How would anyone now, according to the Lord Jesus, the King, enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, be they of the house of Israel, or of Judah, or otherwise? """"

Again, you did not address the question at hand.

We are not discussing how one should enter into the kingdom of heaven, but we are discussing how you claim that the Sabbath is for the Jew and the New covenant is for everybody.

But just to make a comment on it.

When Jesus said in mathews 4:17 that the kingdom of heaven is at hand, at that time He was preaching for the Jews not Gentiles.

and we know that salvation then was only for the jews.

John 4:22 "You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.

Matthew 10:5-7 These twelve Jesus sent out and commanded them, saying: "Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans. 6 "But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7 "And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'

=====

Just as a way to show you that even your answer the you posted here when it was given was also given to Israel.

Quote: ""So then, how does anyone partake of the New covenant?

By a new birth. ""

Dear brother I have said it many many times, the issue at hand is not the fact that we all are partakers on the New Covenant.

The issue here is,

You said that the sabbath is only for israel, the very same people the new covenant for given to.

My problem is when it comes to the promises and blessings, no Jew no greek.

but when it comes to the commandments, then it is only for them,

You still have not showed me where in the bible is found the explanation for your theory of exclusion.

+++++

You asked me a very good question dear brother.

Quote: ""Where does King Jesus command His subjects to keep the 7th day sabbath as it was given in the Law of Moses? ""

Now it doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure this one out.

Luke 23:55-56 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Now Here we do not have a direct commandments, but it is very clear that the followers of Christ Kept the sabbath.

I ask you, If you were one of the people that were following Jesus, Here you have the Messiah, the Son of God, and you are His disciple, if Jesus did not keep the sabbath according to the commandment, would you do it?
I would not, If I called myself His follower and He did not keep I would not keep it either, but we know that it did not happen this way.

They kept the sabbath according to the commandment just like their Master did, but this is another shocking thing that Jesus said, and if this does not answer your question about the validation of the Sabbath nothing will..

Matthew 23:2-3 saying: "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. 3 "Therefore whatever they tell you to observe, that observe and do, but do not do according to their works; for they say, and do not do.

Wow, what did Jesus just say?

That we should observe everything the scribes and pharisees told them to observe, but here is the catch, do what they tell you to, but don't do they way they do, for they are just words not actions.

So, Yes this tells me without a shadow of a doubt that Jesus just confirmed the sabbath.

====

God bless you.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/24 15:29

Dear sister LittleGift,

Thank you for your message.

Please allow me to comment on it, I will be commenting of two of your messages in this one.

You dear sister love to teach us, and you come with your ideas saying that the Holy Spirit is giving you this explanation about certain things and then you quoted a verse in Luke,

You used the verse totally out of context, and when I said that I disagreed to the way you saw that, I asked you questions, just like I did many other times, but you have never answered my questions, You can go back to all the messages that I have written to you and you will see that there are dozens of questions and so far you have answered none, you somehow evade them or you come to me and say, you totally misunderstood me. Please show me where I have misunderstood you and explain to me, If you think you have something to teach us then show us.

I apologize to you for saying these words but just like you, I feel weary to answer peoples questions but never get my questions answered.

You gave a text in Galatians, and you again are using the text to support your argument, when in fact it does not.

you quoted Galatians 3:1-4:26,

And Yes Paul is talking about going back to the Law, but what Law if Paul is talking about?

Here is the Reason why Paul asked who had bewitched you.

the chapter before the one that you quoted says this:

Galatians 2:3-4 Yet not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised. 4 And this occurred because of false brethren secretly brought in (who came in by stealth to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage),

++++++

Circumcision, that is what Paul is talking about.

++++++

Galatians 2:7-9 But on the contrary, when they saw that the gospel for the uncircumcised had been committed to me, as the gospel for the circumcised was to Peter 8 (for He who worked effectively in Peter for the apostleship to the circumcised also worked effectively in me toward the Gentiles), 9 and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that had been given to me, they gave me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we should go to the Gentiles and they to the circumcised.

Galatians 2:12 for before certain men came from James, he would eat with the Gentiles; but when they came, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision.

Galatians 2:14-16 If you, being a Jew, live in the manner of Gentiles and not as the Jews, why do you compel Gentiles to live as Jews? 15 "We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, 16 "knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law but by faith in Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified.

+++++

When Paul is talking about the works of the law, He is talking about circumcision.

Peter warned us of people that would distort scriptures.

2 Peter 3:15-16 as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, 16 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.

=====

I would appreciate if you could go back to the messages that we have exchanged and answer some of my questions in regard of certain things that you said.

God bless us.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/24 15:47

Dear brother Adisciple.

Thank you for your comments.

Please allow me to comment on it.

Quote: """"I wonder if you would be open to a suggestion. Can I encourage you to be before the Lord with an open heart, and reading 2 Cor. Chapters 3 and 4?""""

The one thing that gets me is the fact that people think that we sabbath keepers, we don't pray, and if we pray, we must be doing something wrong, because scriptures is not being opened to us the same way it does to them. Therefore, there must be something wrong with our prayers.

Dear brother just like many others, I put questions to everybody and I never seem to get any answers,

you did not comment on the question in regard the man gathering sticks.

++++If you were in his shoes How would you feel if you were condemned to death for something that is not even important to God?

Also you offered no comments when I asked you

+++++what other commandments do I have allowances as well, or is it just the Sabbath that I can do it my way? for you said that it doesn't matter the day as long as you do it any other day.

So please give me an answer so we can move on.

Quote: """"For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward, how shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation..." (Heb. 2.2,3).

And also this:

"He that despised Moses law died without mercy under two or three witnesses; of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite to the Spirit of grace?" (Heb. 11.29).""""

Now this one here dear brother takes the cake.

By me observing the sabbath, in accordance to the commandments just like His own followers did in the account of luke 23:56, You are saying that I am trampling underfoot the Son of God.

The very same God that declared Himself to be Lord of the Sabbath, Of course He is the Lord of the Sabbath, He is the Lord of it all.

How on earth, by my keeping the sabbath I am neglecting such a great salvation.

This is just unbelievable, How did you get to this conclusion I will never know.

=====

Quote: """"Thank you, Jesus, for Your Sabbath! Continue to lead me, dear Lord, and cause me to keep Sabbath with You all my days! Let Your Spirit of Grace rule in my life, causing me to turn MY foot from Your Sabbath, not doing MY pleasure on YOUR Holy Day... that I may call Your Sabbath a DELIGHT, the Holy of the LORD, Honourable, honouring YOU...

not doing MY OWN ways, or finding MY OWN pleasures, nor speaking MY OWN WORDS... whether it be on Sunday, or Monday, or Tuesday, or Wednesday, or Thursday, or Friday, or Saturday... but rather, TODAY if I will hear Your Voice, hardening not my heart..."

This is very beautiful dear brother, and it sound very poetic, but unfortunately for you, when Isaiah said that, the sabbath he was referring to had nothing to do with the sabbath you are preaching.

It was the Sabbath of the Ten Commandments, it had a beginning and an end, and it was the seventh share of time of the week, so it does not fit your description at all.....

I just realised that brother Adisciple said he would not be posting here anymore, but I just thought fair to answer what he had written to me.

God bless you brother.

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/24 15:58

Dear brother Blazed by God,

Someone wrote this: Re: days of the week, all our days, in English, are named after pagan gods. Didn't you know that?? ? Saturday is the day of the god/planet Saturn!

So if those who keep Sunday as special are worshipping Mithras, you who keep Saturday are worshipping Saturn!"

You answered by taking us back to the beginning in Genesis, where God numbers the days.

Just to complement this, I thought it would be interesting to say to dear sister LittleGift that this argument of worshipping saturn has nothing to do with this, for we observe the sabbath. I come from a portuguese speaking country and we number the days just like God did in the week of creation.

I found this on the net and thought it would answer this question.

In Hebrew, the days of the week are simply numbered, except for the 7th, which is the Sabbath (Shabbat). In Arabic, the days of the week are also numbered, and the 7th day is still the Sabbath (asSabt), but the 6th day is now alJum'ah, the day of "gathering" (jum'), when Muslims pray at the mosque (jāmi'). In Modern Greek, the days are also numbered, and the 7th is still the Sabbath (Savvato), but the 1st day is now Kyriakā, the Lord's day. Interestingly, the 6th day in Greek is Paraskeuā, the "Preparation." This is actually the Jewish term, as preparation is made on the 6th day for the Sabbath -- preserved in a language today almost entirely of Christians, but formerly of many Jews in the Hellenistic and Roman periods.

While the Eastern Mediterranean languages reflect variations on a simple numbering of the days of the week, the languages of Western Europe all (except Portuguese) reflect names based on the names of the naked eye planets, which included the Sun and the Moon, either in a Latin version or a corresponding Germanic version. The 1st day in Latin is named after the Sun (Solis dies), but Christians also consider that the Lord's day (Dominicus dies), as in Greek. The 2nd day is named after the Moon (Lunae dies). The 3rd day is named after Mars (Martis dies). The 4th day is named after Mercury (Mercurii dies). The 5th day is named after Jupiter, or Jove (Jovis dies). The 6th day is named after Venus (Veneris dies). And the 7th day is named after Saturn (Saturni dies), though it can still be called the Sabbath (Sabbatum or Sabbati dies).

If anybody would like to read more about this, here is the web site.

<http://www.friesian.com/week.htm>

God bless you and all of us....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/2/24 16:56

Dear brother Waltern,

You wrote to Blazed by God & Strider100:

I read your post and would like to comment on somethings that you said. Please allow me that..

Quote:"""Of all the Ten Commandments, the only one not repeated in the New Testament, the only one not germane to living under grace instead of law, was the fourth commandment--remember the Sabbath day, keep it holy, do no work, rest the seventh day."""

Dear brother Let me answer it by given you an illustration.

I live in England, and we drive on the left side, this is a well established law, we all know that, the government does not need to keep reminding us to the fact that when we get up in the morning and we go out driving our cars we should make sure that we drive on the left side.

Now, Let's say that there was a change in the law, the government passed a law that will change the driving side from the left to the right side on this particular day in June.

What do you think it would take to do this change?

Silence.....?????????

The government would say that the best way of accomplishing this is by keeping the whole thing to themselves?

I think not. It would be broadcasted all over tv, newspapers, radio, internet, etc...

Just like Paul did with the issue of circumcision, quite a few books written by Paul in the NT talks about this very issue....

Something such as the Sabbath could not possibly be changed like this, for this very reason God punished Israel severely because they would not obey it.

Read Ezekiel 20

Ezekiel 20:10-13 " Therefore I made them go out of the land of Egypt and brought them into the wilderness. 11 "And I gave them My statutes and showed them My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them.' 12 "Moreover I also gave them My Sabbaths, to be a sign between them and Me, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. 13 "Yet the house of Israel rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My statutes; they despised My judgments, 'which, if a man does, he shall live by them'; and they greatly defiled My Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out My fury on them in the wilderness, to consume them.

Ezekiel 20:15-17 "So I also raised My hand in an oath to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, 'flowing with milk and honey,' the glory of all lands, 16 "because they despised My judgments and did not walk in My statutes, but profaned My Sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols. 17 "Nevertheless My eye spared them from destruction.

Ezekiel 20:19-20 'I am the LORD your God: Walk in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them; 20 'hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.'

I believe that God is very serious about His sabbath.

I am sorry but your argument that because it was not reinstated in the new testament again means that it is not required is a flaw. Your theory does not hold water.

Yes, it was not mentioned because that is in the Ten commandments written by the very finger of God.

++++++

I would like you to ponder about this.

The sabbath was not mentioned but we know for a fact the the very followers of Christ, kept it just like the commandment said:

Luke 23:55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after,

Very clear to me brother, His followers.

Luke 23:55-56 and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Now they kept the sabbath Day, the followers of Christ, if it was not required anymore why would luke make it very clear to us that Jesus Disciples were sabbath keepers.

In mark

Mark 15:40-41 There were also women looking on from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and Salome, 41 who also followed Him and ministered to Him when He was in Galilee, and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

Here mark named quite a few women that were His followers, and this is his account...

Mark 16:1 Now when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

Why would mark, write so clearly in his account.

After the Sabbath was past?

John 19:31 Therefore, because it was the Preparation Day, that the bodies should not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day).

We have here three accounts of the same thing and all of them made sure that we know that the sabbath day, yes a day, was to be observed.

=====

Another thing,

Peter's mother in law.

Luke 4:38-39 Now He arose from the synagogue and entered Simon's house. But Simon's wife's mother was sick with a high fever, and they made request of Him concerning her. 39 So He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and served them.

Now we know when Jesus used to go to the synagogues.

but look what Luke says:

Luke 4:40 When the sun was setting, all those who had any that were sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.

Same thing in Matthews.

Matthew 8:16 When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick,

In Mark.

Mark 1:32 At evening, when the sun had set, they brought to Him all who were sick and those who were demon-possessed.

Question:

Why in all accounts, we have people bringing Jesus the Sick to be healed after the sunset?
After the Sabbath was over, why is that???????

Now we know that Jesus Healed on the Sabbath, and it was for this reason that Jesus did not refuse to Heal on the Sabbath.

James 4:17 Therefore, to him who knows to do good and does not do it, to him it is sin.

=====

Another thing I want you to have a look is this.

We know that the Pharisees and scribes were very zealous for the law of Moses and the Sabbath, for they tried many times to catch Jesus breaking the law of the Sabbath and had they succeeded, they would have killed Jesus for that sin, just like the man gathering sticks on the Sabbath. But despite of the fact that Jesus had called them hypocrites uncountable times, Wouldn't you say that this is a very strange commandment given by Jesus....

Matthew 23:1-3 Then Jesus spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples, 2 saying: "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. 3 "Therefore whatever they tell you to observe, that observe and do, but do not do according to their works; for they say, and do not do.

Jesus just told the multitudes to observe what the Pharisees and scribes observe, but He warned them not to do like they do for they just say but do not do.

Wow, isn't this shocking?

Why would Jesus give such a commandment?

Now please, do not come back to me saying that I am preaching that we should follow the Pharisees hypocrisy. Jesus gave a commandments there and what I am trying to point out was their zeal for the law. and I believe that that was what

Jesus meant, but if you think something different, I would love to know that.

++++

The other thing that I have got an answer is this....

We know that the earthly tabernacle was a copy of the heavenly one.

Revelation 11:19 Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thunderings, an earthquake, and great hail.

What is the ark of the covenant is doing there?
why was important for God to show John the ark in the heavenly tabernacle?
What is inside of the ark? The Nine Commandments?

Now, people say the Jesus is our sabbath and our sabbath is no longer a day.

Now the Ten commandments inside the ark of the covenant in Heaven,
What do you think it is written in the fourth commandment there?
the Sabbath as a day, or as a person?
because the one Here on earth we know for a fact that it was a day.

Please I would love any comments that you have about this....

=====

So, in conclusion dear brother, the fourth commandment as you have said was not mentioned and to me it is a irrefutable proof that it is a blessing still extended to us and it will always be.

It was not mentioned but it was confirmed many times through His own followers and Himself.

Now Jesus examples speaks louder to me that any man's reasoning....

God bless you

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/24 18:09

Hi Jayyou,

Jayyou, you said,

""Exodus 31:16 'Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

Jeremiah 31:31 " Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -

Hebrews 8:8 "Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -

Sabbath given to israel only.

New covenant Israel and the house of judah."

Again the Lord Jesus said

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

Whatever Law or Covenant or people they had formerly belonged to, they had to be **born again** to enter the Kingdom of God, and **partake of the New Covenant**.

Once they were born again, were they any longer Jews? Israelites? Gentiles?

For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

- Galatians 3:26-28(KJV)

Children of Israel? No. The Children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

Who was the Sabbath given to?

Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel forever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

- Exodus 31:16-17(KJV)

...the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath

The Children of God by faith in Christ Jesus? Or the Children of Israel?

Which?

Where did Moses receive this commandment? And what did he carry in his arms down from the mountain?

And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

- Exodus 31:18(KJV)

Which were broken, and he received them the second time and what does Paul the Apostle of Jesus Christ, say concerning this

But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:

- 2 Corinthians 3:7(KJV)

What does he say works death?

...the letter killeth v6

What does he say gives life?

...the spirit giveth life

What did they, the Apostles, minister in the New Covenant, the letter, or the Spirit?

Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

- 2 Corinthians 3:6(KJV)

But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

- Galatians 5:18(KJV)

So, I asked you where did King Jesus command His subjects to keep the 7th Day Sabbath as it was written in the law of Moses and you quoted Matthew 23:2-3. But Jayyou, these are the same ones of whom He goes on to say

Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say...

Do what they say?

Is that what He meant?

Jayyou, I asked where the Lord Jesus, the King of the Kingdom, commanded His subjects to keep the 7th day sabbath as it was written in the Law of Moses. Not **what they did** while they were still under the Law of Moses, before He had died and rose again, or any of them had been born again. Does that make sense?

Take care for now,

Chris

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/24 18:21

Jayyou,

You said

"My problem is when it comes to the promises and blessings, no Jew no greek.

but when it comes to the commandments, then it is only for them,

You still have not showed me where in the bible is found the explanation for your theory of exclusion."

Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, A

nd to thy seed, which is Christ.

And to thy seed, which is Christ

Which is, the children of Israel? No. Which is Christ.

As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and forever.

- Isaiah 59:21(KJV)

Re: - posted by BlazedbyGod, on: 2008/2/24 19:36

Quote:

-----Once they were born again, were they any longer Jews? Israelites? Gentiles?

YES, The apostle says, after being born-again

Rom 11:1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. **For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin**

You used Gal 3:26-28 to say that there neither Jew nor Greek in Christ after one has been born again-but it doesn't actually mean that-as to say the same verse also "...neither male nor female.."

And I can tell you, before I was born-again I was a male, and now that I have been born again I am still a male-it is making reference to being "IN" Christ, but that doesn't take away the fact that I am a male in the flesh-else how would I know to marry a female IN CHRIST

Quote:

-----Who was the Sabbath given to?

Exodus 20:10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, **nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:**

The answer would be, the Children of Israel, but ALSO the stranger that was within thy gates (which I might add Gentiles are the strangers that have now been grafted IN)

And actually I would add, the practice of the Sabbath was in order before it was GIVEN to them in the 10 Commandments or the Law of Moses.

Exodus 16:23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

This is Exodus the 16 Chapter, the 10 Commandments are NOT given until Exodus 20-how and why did they obey and know about the Sabbath before it was ever given to them in the law-because of its origin at creation.

But I would ask, how LONG was the Sabbath given to the Children of Israel and the stranger?

Exodus 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a **perpetual covenant**.

Perpetual means without end, keeping in mind that Jews were the FIRST Christians.

Quote:

----- 2 Corinthians 3:7(KJV) What does he say works death

Death is not always used in a bad sense, especially in the context of:

Roms 5:11 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God BY **the death of his Son**, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

Does not death always come before life? (In the spiritual sense) So if there is not that which worketh death, there cannot be that which will make alive or tendeth to life?

Quote:

-----...the letter killeth v6

The letter is the Law of Moses, not the 10 Commandments. (Moses wrote the law of Moses in a book, 10 Commandments on Stone.)

Quote:

-----But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

True, if you are lead of the Spirit...you are not under the law **of Moses**. (it is talking about the law of Moses not the 10 Commandments)

Did Jesus Keep the Sabbath because of the Law or because of the Spirit?

Luke 4:1 1 **And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost** returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness.14 **And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit** into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. 16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, **as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read**.

Jesus is full of the Spirit, he is in the power of the Spirit, yet He full of the Spirit still keeps the Sabbath.. "as HIS custom was"

Why didn't the Spirit become Jesus that he didn't have to observe the Sabbath if that was the case?

Later on, we see Paul, after the resurrection-patterning his life after the Lord and Savior:

Acts 17:2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the script

ures,

Is not this the same thing Jesus did in Luke 4:16?

People always say that the Sabbath is the only Commandment not mentioned in the New Testament...well, actually that is not true, If I am right, where is the 3rd Commandment reiterated in the New Testament?

Exodus 20:7 7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain

Truthfully, all the Commandments are stated in the New Testament:

Matt 22:35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang ALL the law and the prophets.**

This two commandments of which hang all the law-contain all of the 10 Commandments. Verse 37 pertains to the first 5 of the 10 Commandments which pertain to one's relationship with God ONLY, verse 39 pertains to the last 5 of the 10 Commandments which pertain to one's relationship with mankind.

James 2:10 **For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of ALL.** 11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art **become a transgressor of the law.** 12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty

He is guilty of "ALL" what-ALL 10 Commandments if he breaks even but 1. (this would even include the Sabbath)

James presently listed two of the 10 Commandments, there is no need to believe that he would even list the 2, if all 10 were not in effect.

People say that Jesus is our Sabbath, and that it is not a "DAY" anymore?

There are two ways to answer that:

First, Martin Luther King Jr day is Jan 15, we honor the person of Martin L. King Jr, by OBSERVING a "set aside" DAY for him- "we even get the DAY OFF OF WORK (get the picture)". Thus honoring/observing the day, is honoring the person. (I hope you get it)

Second, even Jesus himself, calls the Sabbath, " a DAY":
Matt 12:8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath **DAY**.

Also, why does the Word mention the sabbath in this next verse, which was AFTER the resurrection AND Ascension of Jesus"

Acts 1:11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. 12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a **sabbath DAY's journey**.

If the sabbath day is void, why does it mention the fact that was a "sabbath day's journey away"

Acts 13:14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the **sabbath day**, and sat down

Even the Word itself, is still calling the Sabbath, " a DAY"-and this is after the ascension of Christ.

Acts 13:42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, **the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached unto them the next sabbath.**

eached to them the next SABBATH. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44 **And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.**

What did the Gentiles want to hear the NEXT SABBATH DAY-the Word of God from the mouth of Paul-but these were who-GENTILES!!

Not only was that specific day the Sabbath, but they enquired about the NEXT SABBATH.

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/2/24 20:37

Hi BlazedbyGod,

BlazedbyGod,

You said,

"YES, The apostle says, after being born-again

Rom 11:1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin"

But what is the point of this, to establish that the New Covenant is according to natural birth after all????

No, but to say,

"God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew."

You also said,

"I am a male in the flesh-"

Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more. Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

- 2 Corinthians 5:16-17(KJV)

Man or woman, they are New. Jew or Gentile, they are New.

That which is born of the flesh, is flesh.

You also said,

"...but that doesn't take away the fact that I am a male in the flesh-else how would I know to marry a female IN CHRIST"

According to Paul, it does matter as to whether or not you are alive or dead unto the Law,

Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

- Romans 7:4(KJV)

Also, about this...

"Exodus 20:10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

The answer would be, the Children of Israel, but ALSO the stranger that was within thy gates (which I might add Gentiles are the strangers that have now been grafted IN)"

Natural gentiles grafted into Natural Israelites are still natural men.

But whose gates do those who enter the Kingdom come unto to?

But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

- Hebrews 12:22(KJV)

Does those who come to such a city live under the dominion of the Moon and the Sun?

But what about the Jerusalem that was below...

For this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

- Galatians 4:25(KJV)

BlazedbyGod, you also said,

"Exodus 16:23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

This is Exodus the 16 Chapter, the 10 Commandments are NOT given until Exodus 20-how and why did they obey and know about the Sabbath before it was ever given to them in the law-because of it's origin at creation."

Because... "This is that which the LORD hath said..."?

Because the LORD had said?

Also...

"But I would ask, how LONG was the Sabbath given to the Children of Israel and the stranger?

Exodus 31:16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

Perpetual means without end, keeping in mind that Jews were the FIRST Christians."

As long as they would live?

Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

- Romans 7:1,4(KJV)

Dead, buried, and raised again. Born again.

BlazedbyGod, you said,

"The letter is the Law of Moses, not the 10 Commandments. (Moses wrote the law of Moses in a book, 10 Commandments on Stone.)"

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

- Exodus 34:27-28(KJV)

...for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

BlazedbyGod, you also asked,

"Did Jesus Keep the Sabbath because of the Law or because of the Spirit?"

Does Christs' body now live under the law of Moses on Earth while it's Head is in Heaven?

Also,

"Later on, we see Paul, after the resurrection-patterning his life after the Lord and Savior:

Acts 17:2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,"

It says he reasoned with them, not rested with them.

In the other verses that you quoted I did not see where the Apostles **kept** the 7th Day sabbath as it was given in the Law of Moses or where **they commanded** the gentiles to keep it.

Take care for now,

Chris

Re:, on: 2008/2/24 22:06

Praise GOD Brother ChrisJD. Thank you for that.

I agree. We "Abide" in "The Sabbath" Who Is Christ ~ Daily.

I am thankful because for most of my years, I had no Church to attend and had to try to self-learn. Then I finally found a good church last year, BUT, I can't always get there, for so many reasons. I've battled that 'guilt trip' for a while. Though the Pastor is so very careful, to even drop the CD right at my door at times and I know that someone will always make sure I get them, if I miss Wed's meetings also.

So many on this thread have done so excellently. I've read most and thank you for it.

I am also thankful I have a radio. I listen to all of (http://www.wmit.org/programming/programming_schedule.html) these even presently and though I may not agree with Everything they teach and don't *follow* any man - they All have blown me out of my seat today with their messages and that's no small thing. The Spirit on a body can only be sustained If He so Chooses.

The GLORY of HIM.

HE IS THE TRUTH. Wow!

"Types and Shadows" may be difficult for some to see.

I believe because of all of this - with the "abiding"-In --- that every day is Sabbath and we are keeping "it" only as we are truthfully abiding in This Vine.

"..... in Spirit & Truth".

Reckon that's why Paul would get so flustered when anyone tried to rob from HIS GLORY - from HIS SPIRIT by the letter of law instead of?

They rob us of abiding in HIM ALONE!

Phew-Wow and thank you. Thank you for the 'fellowship'.

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/24 23:38

Chris,

Very good word.

Jayyou,

Yes I said that I was done posting on this thread, but I will respond to your post. (I had not seen you here for a while, so thought maybe you yourself had abandoned your "post." :-)

As to your comment that I had not answered your questions, I think if you will read my earlier post more carefully, you will see that I answered (or tried to).

And I am still feeling not much inclined to continue here, because I see that you and Strider (and Blazed now) consider yourself Sabbath keepers because you keep Saturday Sabbath, and we others, in your estimation we are Sabbath breakers because we do not keep Saturday Sabbath. And you seem very entrenched in your position, so I wonder what's the point continuing.

But...

Quote:

jayyou wrote:

It was the Sabbath of the Ten Commandments, it had a beginning and an end, and it was the seventh share of time of the week, so it does not fit your description at all.....

Jayyou, this is what you wrote concerning my use of the prophecy of Isaiah 58. 13,14). You insist that it is just for the seventh day of the week.

You mean God considers it okay, then, for us to go our own way, do our own thing, seek our own pleasure, speak our own words, etc. the other six days of the week? We just have to do for one day, the seventh day, what He has commanded here in these two verses, and then we are free after that to do our own thing?

I can enjoy His Rest only for one day? Then I have to get back into the harness of bondage to myself for the other six days? That is not satisfying to me. I want to abide in that Rest all the time.

Jayyou, I do not consider myself to be a Sabbath breaker.

I mentioned to you earlier (or was it to Strider, I forget now) ...that the Lord Jesus Christ and I worked many Saturdays together; He joined me (in the Spirit) on my job as I worked, and we had many times of precious fellowship together. Saturdays. Sundays. We kept Sabbath together as I worked. He didn't reprove me for working on Saturdays. In fact He joined me on the job.

And yet I think you (and Strider) would probably like to tell me that I was breaking Sabbath by working on Saturday.

I tell you, those were some of the most precious days I've ever had. And if I broke Sabbath, the Lord Jesus broke it with me. (Well, He's been there before.)

So I say to you again (or try to say) ...The New Covenant order is a far higher order than the Old Covenant. The Sabbath is a higher Sabbath. ALL the commandments... they are not done away in Christ, they are FULFILLED, and shall be in us, as we abide in Him. And so in that sense, the Christian is no longer under the Law of Moses; he is UNDER GRACE (that is to say, TRUE Righteousness) which is a Law far higher and more beautiful than the shadows of the Law of Moses (Rom. 6.14).

I tell you, it is my constant longing to come more and more under the Rule of Grace, the Law of Grace, till I'm totally "chained" to Righteousness as once I was to sin, as the old song goes. "Let that grace Lord, like a fetter, bind my wandering heart to Thee."

Like the golden chains in Solomon's oracle.... What was that speaking of, but the chains of Grace that KEEP us in Righteousness... keep us in Rest... all our days, not just one out of seven.

And if you don't see this, I don't know what further to say. If keeping Saturday Sabbath satisfies you... just one day out of seven... brother, I'm sorry. I feel sorry for you. I'm not trying to be condescending, far from it. I just wish you could see where you are at. My heart is going out to you. Please don't sell yourself short of the grace of God, which our Lord Jesus Christ, in His "more excellent ministry," is imparting to His own.

...How we ALL need that "eyesalve" to anoint our eyes that we might SEE. Oh, what wonders our Lord has for us! If we would just acknowledge our blindness! But as long as we insist we see... what a pitiable condition we are in.

AD

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/24 23:44

Quote:

HE_Reigns wrote:

"Types and Shadows" may be difficult for some to see.

I believe because of all of this - with the "abiding"-In --- that every day is Sabbath and we are keeping "it" only as we are truthfully abiding in This Vine.

"..... in Spirit & Truth".

Also much appreciated reading your post, Annie. Thanks for this.

AD

Re: sabbath, on: 2008/2/25 10:08

ADisciple said: *"And if I broke Sabbath, the Lord Jesus broke it with me. (Well, He's been there before)"*

ADisciple----that would not be the Jesus of the Scriptures, but another Jesus - Had the Lord Jesus actually broken the Sabbath commandment, He would have been sinning. But the Scripture says that He "committed no sin" (1 Peter 2:22).

Those who say Jesus did actually break the Sabbath are agreeing with Christ's enemies—His accusers.

No my friend, Jesus did not break the 4th commandment - In so doing He set us an example:

"He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked" (1 John 2:6)
A pupil is not above his teacher; but everyone, after he has been fully trained, will be like his teacher. (Luke 6:40)
)

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/25 10:42

Quote:

Strider100 wrote:

ADisciple said: *"And if I broke Sabbath, the Lord Jesus broke it with me. (Well, He's been there before)"*

ADisciple----that would not be the Jesus of the Scriptures, but another Jesus - Had the Lord Jesus actually broken the Sabbath commandment, He would have been sinning. But the Scripture says that He "committed no sin" (1 Peter 2:22).

Strider,

You are correct. Jesus did no sin. And He never broke the Sabbath. And when I worked on Saturdays, I was not break ing the Sabbath, and neither was Jesus, who led me to work on that job, and was with me as I worked.

I simply meant (in the above quote) that if I was to be accused of breaking the Sabbath by working on Saturdays, my ac cusers would have to accuse the Son of God for breaking the Sabbath as well, for He was with me as I worked. But in f

act, far from breaking the Sabbath by working on Saturdays (or Sundays), we were keeping True Sabbath together.

...And if you are implying that it was "another Jesus" who was with me, I would ask you to be very careful that you do not blaspheme the Holy Spirit.

AD

Re: To Jayyou, on: 2008/2/25 12:24

Jayyou stated:

Luke 23:55-56 and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. 56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Now they kept the sabbath Day, the followers of Christ, if it was not required anymore why would luke make it very clear to us that Jesus Disciples were sabbath keepers.

Walter's response:

Jesus had not yet been glorified, and had not yet "fulfilled the Law and the Prophets". That didn't happen until Sunday, the first day of the week when he arose from the dead, in a new glorified body.

Jayyou stated:

nothing,

Peter's mother in law.

Luke 4:38-39 Now He arose from the synagogue and entered Simon's house. But Simon's wife's mother was sick with a high fever, and they made request of Him concerning her. 39 So He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and served them.

Now we know when Jesus used to go to the synagogues.

but look what Luke says:

Walter's response:

Jesus had not been glorified, and had not yet "fulfilled the Law and the Prophets". In other words, until the moment of the resurrection, they were still living and operating in the time period before Grace. They were still operating in the period of the law.

I could refer to all of your other references, but they all have the same flaw.

Adventists (Sabbath Keepers) always misquote Matthew 5:17 as a proof text, that the Sabbath will endure as long as the earth stands.

Matthew 5:17-18 "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled."

Matthew 5:17-18 paraphrase

Simply stated, the passage says that Jesus came to fulfill the whole law (moral and ceremonial) and that none of the law would be abolished until it was fulfilled. Adventists take the incredible position that Jesus did not fulfill the law! Adventists (Sabbatarians) also press the expression, "not one jot or tittle shall pass from the law" as a

proof text that the Sabbath is in force today! Problem is, this expression, as Jesus used it, included the whole Law of Moses including animal sacrifices. If "jot or tittle" is still in force today, then we must have both the Sabbath and animal sacrifices! Logic has never been a strong point with Seventh-day Adventists!

This entire thread (keeping the Jewish Sabbath) reminds me of John 3:1-21 when Nicodemus came to Christ at night time, and asked Him (Jesus) who he really was. Jesus responded: "3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

Nicodemus, who was looking at this response from his flesh, was incredulous and responded:

"How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?" **Jesus responded, from the understanding of the Spirit**, when he said: "5.....Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit."

NICODEMUS RESPONDED: 9. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

JESUS THEN ANSWERED NICODEMUS '10.....and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? 11. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. 12. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? 13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. 14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15. That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. 16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

In conclusion, as a believer in Jesus Christ, **I am a new creation. I have been born again, born of the Water and the Spirit. "For God sent His Son NOT into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."**

As a Christian believer I have been supernaturally: 1) Crucified with Christ 2) I was dead with Christ 3) I was buried with Christ 4) I was made alive with Christ at the Resurrection 5) I was raised together with Christ 6) I am a sufferer with Christ 7) I was Glorified with Christ. It is not I (my flesh) that lives anymore, it is Christ that lives in me. Anything that I do in my own flesh to try to earn my way to Heaven (keeping the Law, following Jewish dietary laws, etc) will be burned before my eyes as wood hay and stubble at the Judgement Seat of Christ.

Since Christ is the one that lives within me, He is the one that does the work. Galatians 2:19-21 describes part of our walk with Christ as a Christian believer:

"19. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 21. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain."

Our position in Christ, as believers in Christ, is missing from anyone who is concerned with the Jewish Sabbath and the Jewish dietary laws as being necessary for anyone to enter Heaven's Gate.

Sincerely,

Walter

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/2/26 1:30

Walter,

What does this in Christ position you have stated have to do with Christ being the Sabbath, or keeping the seventh day Sabbath.

Why is the Sabbath changed from the law to Jesus Christ being the Sabbath and How?

I agree Christ is our life, and that is a new life and that I died to sin on the Cross with Christ and He is the One that is now my Life.

How do we bridge the seventh day Sabbath and Christ being that Sabbath?

How did Christ get in me?

In Christ: Phillip

Re: Entering the Sabbath Rest - posted by roadsign (), on: 2008/2/26 8:09

Quote:

----- How do we bridge the seventh day Sabbath and Christ being that Sabbath?

I'm not able to read through this thread, but, since this question is posed, I feel I should "interrupt" at this point.

The Sabbath Rest is an important motif for me. It is the way God drew me to himself, or rather - into his rest - which is authentic salvation.

Christ said.. "I will give you rest...."

What did Christ offer us?

He offered a release from the work we do to keep our guilt at bay. Our relentless efforts weary us, and wear us out because there is no way we ever can stop. Our guilt remains. In our attempt to be good Christians and win God's approval, our consciences accumulate layers and layers of 'should's' and 'ought-to's' - and eventually we find ourselves carrying a heavy load on our conscience. We are not aware of it until crises happen causing us to be unable to carry the load - that is, keep up with all the demands of our conscience.

I could not see that I was living in the first six days work as long I had enough strength and ability to work - spiritually speaking. I needed to experience the sheer nakedness of myself, the wretchedness, and the absolute inability to absolve myself of guilt. It is a dreadful experience, but it caused me to finally cry out to God. He did answer me, but he did not use the typical motifs we use for salvation. God used the "rest" motif - especially through the book of Hebrews. This was no one-day procedure! The transformation, or rather the wilderness journey into his rest took many years.

The way we honor the Sabbath day is by abandoning our reliance on all our own efforts to absolve ourselves from our guilt - all our good works, our denials, our defences, our human reliances. I say that hesitatingly. We cannot simply instruct someone to do that, as if it is a one-step decision. It is God who calls us into his rest, and he does it through the process of life's circumstances, and other factors leading to conscience awareness of about ourselves and our neediness. A motif for that idea could be this: Christ makes the blind see.

Romans 14 warns us not to put loads on people's consciences, and thus cause them to stumble by reverting to the six d

ays work. That is a violation of the fourth commandment.

"It is finished" Creation is complete, and so is Christ's redemption. We are required to live in the Sabbath Rest. We don't need to top it up with a few rules. We need to walk by the law of the Spirit, instead.

Diane

Re:, on: 2008/2/26 8:32

AMEN, Diane! That is so beautiful!

Me too! Constantly striving to be "perfect" in keeping all the rules, because I thought that would please God, but never able to attain. Even after becoming a Christian I carried on trying to obey the "Christian", New Testament "rules". I knew in theory about the life of freedom in Christ ("the Exchanged Life", as Hudson Taylor called it) but could never seem to attain to it. Rather, the inability to attain became one more source of self-condemnation.

Until the Lord started healing and setting me free.

As Paul said, re the yoke of the Law, "Stand fast therefore in the liberty with which Christ has made you free"

And "Take **my** yoke upon you...for my yoke is easy and my burden light."

Why? Because Christ in us does the work, not us. And He has fulfilled all the Law.

All we have to do is abide in Him and walk in Him, and the true Law is obeyed in us, as in Him, as He does the works.

All that fear, guilt and stress gone!

HALLELUJAH!!!

in Him

Jeannette

Re: Sabbath - posted by valton, on: 2008/2/26 9:57

Today I stumbled across this forum which has been discussing the issue of the Saturday Sabbath and its relevance or indeed its irrelevance.

It was impossible to go through all of the comments made, so I will attempt make my comments brief.

First of all, I believe that we are all on a journey which requires humility and patience. We must also understand that Bible was not written to support a denomination or a theory or personal issues. It was written to reveal to us the nature and purposes of our heavenly Father. It is a manual on Holy, victorious living (and indeed a manual on how to achieve and sustain this).

In essence the Bible is Jewish from start to finish. Therefore, it is important to begin by looking at the Bible from a Jewish perspective. After all, the words written were given to a Jewish nation (i.e first 5 books of the Bible - "Torah"). The prophecies of the Old Testament were originally to the Jewish people and finally, the New Testament was an account of a Gospel that began with the Jewish people first.

The Sabbath, was given to them with nine other commandments (which I refer to as a summary of the books of Moses T he Sabbath (as we all agree) existed prior to the formation of the nation of Israel as was the issue of murder, theft etc.

This day (Sabbath) was set apart from creation and at no time did the Bible say that the Sabbath was abolished along with the rest of the Law (correctly translated Torah). If this were the case, why would Jewish Messiah (From the tribe of Judah, which is where we get the term 'Jew') teach from Torah (Matthew 5:21, 27) and then proceed to abolish his own teach

ings.

Also, if the Torah given to Moses has been abolished, why teach about murder, adultery, love etc

In conclusion. Saturday Sabbath was always a part of the Jewish community (even today). But due to the attempt by Constantine and others to move the Church away from its Hebraic roots we have been left confused over issues that were never confusing to the early Church. Where there was confusion, it usually came out of peoples attempts to interpret what actually needed no interpretation at all.

Please pray about this.

Re:, on: 2008/2/26 10:36

Hi again

I see you have already sent your original post here.

I will post my reply too, for continuity:

Quote:

-----...Why would Jewish Messiah (From the tribe of Judah, which is where we get the term 'Jew') teach from Torah (Matthew 5:21, 27) and then proceed to abolish his own teachings.

Not abolish, **fulfill!**

That is the wonder and glory of it all, and the reality of the Gospel.

Jesus cried out on the Cross, "IT IS FINISHED!"

We must believe it, and walk in the light of it.

See 2Corinthians 3 and 4 (my emphasis):

3: **Now if the dispensation of death, carved in letters on stone, came with such splendor that the Israelites could not look at Moses' face because of its brightness, fading as this was, will not the dispensation of the Spirit be attended with greater splendor? For if there was splendor in the dispensation of condemnation, the dispensation of righteousness must far exceed it in splendor.** Indeed, in this case, what once had splendor has come to have no splendor at all, **because of the splendor that surpasses it. For if what faded away came with splendor, what is permanent must have much more splendor.**

12: Since we have such a hope, we are very bold, not like Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the Israelites might not see the end of the fading splendor. 14: But their minds were hardened; for to this day, when they read the old covenant, that same veil remains unlifted, because only through Christ is it taken away. 15: Yes, to this day whenever Moses is read a veil lies over their minds; 16: but when a man turns to the Lord the veil is removed. 17: Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. **18: And we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being changed into his likeness from one degree of glory to another; for this comes from the Lord who is the Spirit.**

And here's the link with the creation, of which the Sabbath was an ordinance:

4: **For it is the God who said, "Let light shine out of darkness," who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.**

7: But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, to show that the transcendent power belongs to God and not to us.

﻿8﻿ We are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not driven to despair; ﻿9﻿ persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; ﻿10﻿ always carrying in the body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be manifested in our bodies. ﻿11﻿ For while we live we are always being given up to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh

An illustration would be of someone who went to university and got a basic degree in a particular subject.

He then went on to get a PhD (a doctorate) in the same subject.

Would he cling to the fact that he had an ordinary degree, or would he rejoice even more that he now had a PhD?

In applying for a job, would he mention that he had an ordinary degree and fail to say he had a PhD?

The second degree **surpassed** the first to such an extent that the first wasn't really relevant to him any more.

Does that mean that all he learned while he was getting the first degree was useless? No, of course not. It was **a valuable stepping stone to something greater!**

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: - posted by valton, on: 2008/2/26 11:10

I agree with your illustration of the degree as neither qualification as been altered in any way, nor has an interpretation of the qualification been applied. They are what they are, qualifications.

To help, look at the bible definition of Fulfil taken from the Greek.

To fulfil, i.e. to cause God's will (as made known in the law) to be obeyed as it should be, and God's promises (given through the prophets) to receive fulfillment.

is not dealing with the application of the Torah (Law) but its results itself but the results of. See my previous note on the teachings of the Messiah. It is clear that there was to remain a literal application of Torah but he brought in a way of correctly observing it and also removed the results of disobeying and finding ourselves in the place of sin.

In the Torah death was the penalty of sin after the Messiah forgiveness was ushered in.

Please note the description in 11Corinthians 3: 7ministry of death"

The result of sin in the Torah was to follow the system of atoning for sin via a sacrifice or to administer death to the guilty party.

This only was finished i.e accomplished, complete, ended

Re:, on: 2008/2/26 11:20

Quote:

valton wrote:

First of all, I believe that we are all on a journey which requires humility and patience. We must also understand that Bible was not written to support a denomination or a theory or personal issues. It was written to reveal to us the nature and purposes of our heavenly Father. It is a manual on Holy, victorious living (and indeed a manual on how to achieve and sustain this).

Amen! That is so true! But merely trying to keep the seventh day will not do this - we need more!

Quote:
-----In essence the Bible is Jewish from start to finish. Therefore, it is important to begin by looking at the Bible from a Jewish perspective. After all, the words written were given to a Jewish nation (i.e first 5 books of the Bible - "Torah"). The prophecies of the Old Testament were originally to the Jewish people and finally, the New Testament was an account of a Gospel that began with the Jewish people first.

Agree 100% so far :-)

Quote:
-----The Sabbath, was given to them with nine other commandments (which I refer to as a summary of the books of Moses The Sabbath (as we all agree) existed prior to the formation of the nation of Israel as was the issue of murder, theft etc.

This day (Sabbath) was set apart from creation and at no time did the Bible say that the Sabbath was abolished along with the rest of the Law (correctly translated Torah).

Indeed! Matthew 5:17

Â“Think not that I have come to abolish the law and the prophets; I have come not to abolish them but to fulfil them."

No-one is speaking of rejecting the Torah; only, the *fulfillment* of it, as Jesus Himself said in the above verse.

Quote:
-----If this were the case, why would Jewish Messiah (From the tribe of Judah, which is where we get the term 'Jew') teach from Torah (Matthew 5:21, 27) and then proceed to abolish his own teachings.

Exactly - He didn't!

Quote:
-----Also, if the Torah given to Moses has been abolished, why teach about murder, adultery, love etc

True. Again, the word is not abolished but fulfilled!

Quote:
-----In conclusion. Saturday Sabbath was always a part of the Jewish community (even today). But due to the attempt by Constantine and others to move the Church away from its Hebraic roots we have been left confused over issues that were never confusing to the early Church. Where there was confusion, it usually came out of peoples attempts to interpret what actually needed no interpretation at all.

Indeed, some have sought to deny that we owe anything to a Jewish understanding and have imposed our own (mostly Greek) concepts in interpreting the Word.

But there is no need of any confusion if we interpret the Old Testament in the light of the New. The passages quoted from 2Corinthians, and also the Book of Hebrews, and many of Paul's epistles, and the Gospels, make things extremely clear regarding the relationship between the Torah and our new life in Christ. Once we turn to the Lord the "veil" is removed and we see it!

How can I forget how the Lord eventually freed me from bondage in this area - to begin to truly be able to *believe* His finished work! I had been a Christian for many years, but was "stuck" in striving, and failing, to obey the Lord in my own strength)

As quoted before, Jesus said **"IT IS FINISHED!"**

Then He rested from His work of the New Creation!

HALLELUJAH!!!! :-D

Quote:
-----Please pray about this.

Indeed, I have prayed about it much since this thread started. And agonised and grieved and wept for what some have said here.

And rejoiced at new light on this matter from the Scriptures.

Especially today.

Thank you. Your post has proved stimulating and exciting, as though it I have seen afresh what the Word is really saying on these things...

Blessings

jeannette

Re: - posted by ADisciple (), on: 2008/2/26 11:43

Quote:

valton wrote:

It was impossible to go through all of the comments made,

Hi, Valton.

I encourage you to take the time to go through this thread and read all the comments, although I know it is a long thread.

But if you don't you will find yourself just repeating things that have already been covered, and it's possible others will not want to just "rehash" things.

Diane and Jeannette, I much enjoyed your recent posts here, and was encouraged with the direction I felt this thread was going.

All of us (well, myself for sure) need whatever encouragement and insight we can offer one another to help us to enter more fully into the Sabbath of the Lord.

I notice in Hebrews it says, "Let us labour to enter into that Rest." But this is not a contradiction. The word "labour" I think actually means, "Let us give diligence..."

I appreciated, Jeannette, your mentioning those two yokes together: the one, the yoke of bondage, and the other, the yoke of Christ.

"Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you Rest. Take MY YOKE upon you..."

Sometimes I find myself praying, Lord, I'm willing; PUT IT upon me..."

AD

Re:, on: 2008/2/26 11:59

Hi again

Interesting post, with some further thoughts to ponder.

Quote:

-----look at the bible definition of Fulfil taken from the Greek.

To fulfil, i.e. to cause God's will (as made known in the law) to be obeyed as it should be, and God's promises (given through the prophets) to receive fulfillment.

You have only posted part of the meaning, which is correct, but not complete.

The key, I think, is "to be obeyed **as it should be**". What you seem to be proposing is not enough, nor "as it should be"

Here is a "fuller" ;-) definition.

4137 πληρόω ...

...1 to make full, to fill up, i.e. to fill to the full. 1a to cause to abound, to furnish or supply liberally. 1a1 I abound, I am liberally supplied. 2 to render full, i.e. to complete. 2a to fill to the top: so that nothing shall be wanting to full measure, fill to the brim. 2b to consummate: a number. 2b1 to make complete in every particular, to render perfect. 2b2 to carry through to the end, to accomplish, carry out, (some undertaking). 2c to carry into effect, bring to realisation, realise. 2c1 of matters of duty: to perform, execute. 2c2 of sayings, promises, prophecies, to bring to pass, ratify, accomplish. 2c3 to fulfil, i.e. to cause God's will (as made known in the law) to be obeyed as it should be, and God's promises (given through the prophets) to receive fulfillment.

Quote:
-----is not dealing with the application of the Torah (Law) but its results itself but the results of. See my previous note on the teachings of the Messiah.

will have to look at that, I can't remember what you said!

Quote:
----- It is clear that there was to remain a literal application of Torah

Why do you think it was literal? You mean the whole of Exodus to Deuteronomy is still to be obeyed to the letter???

As Peter said of those who wanted Gentile believers to be circumcised and obey the Torah, (Acts 15:10) "Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?"

Quote:
----- but he brought in a way of correctly observing it and also removed the results of disobeying and finding ourselves in the place of sin.

But Paul, when he was still a Pharisee, correctly observed it, yet said that he counted this correct observance as "rubbish" in order to gain Christ!

How do you explain that?

Quote:
-----In the Torah death was the penalty of sin after the Messiah forgiveness was ushered in.

There was already forgiveness in the Torah, through the sacrifices. why did Jesus need to die at all if that was all He achieved?

Quote:
-----**Please note the description in 11 Corinthians 3: 7**ministry of death"

The result of sin in the Torah was to follow the system of atoning for sin via a sacrifice or to administer death to the guilty party.

This only was finished i.e accomplished, complete, ended

But that, if I understand your meaning, is nowhere near enough!

It's good to be forgiven, but if I keep on sinning again and again after being forgiven, what use is that? What Gospel is that? I am still a sinner, and helpless to stop sinning! How can God, or even we, be content with mere forgiveness, when the root problem of sin is still undealt with?

As in the hymn "Jesus shall reign", the Gospel is far, far more than that.

*In him the tribes of Adam boast
More blessings than their father lost*

As Paul said, concerning his inability to be free from sin:

Romans 7:

﻿...14﻿ We know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin. ﻿15﻿ I do not understand my own actions. For I do not do what I want, but I do the very thing I hate. ﻿16﻿ Now if I do what I do not want, I agree that the law is good. ﻿17﻿ So then it is no longer I that do it, but sin which dwells within me. ﻿18﻿ For I know that nothing good dwells within me, that is, in my flesh. I can will what is right, but I cannot do it. ﻿19﻿ For I do not do the good I want, but the evil I do not want is what I do. ﻿20﻿ Now if I do what I do not want, it is no longer I that do it, but sin which dwells within me.

﻿21﻿ So I find it to be a law that when I want to do right, evil lies close at hand. ﻿22﻿ For I delight in the law of God, in my inmost self, ﻿23﻿ but I see in my members another law at war with the law of my mind and making me captive to the law of sin which dwells in my members. ﻿24﻿ ***Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? ﻿25﻿ Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord!***

Your response (unless I've misunderstood) that we are merely forgiven, in no way answers this problem

Blessings

Jeannette

Re: - posted by valton, on: 2008/2/26 12:49

Jeanette, you for your honesty and for your additional thoughts. The definition is also more complete.

This is a lengthy subject so I attempted to answer the points raised as briefly as possible.

I didn't mean to imply that we should literally observe everything else that I had not listed. As you correctly mention Acts chapter 15 the Pharisees were demanding the circumcision of the born again gentiles. These were people who were coming into a faith that was very clear to the born again Jewish community. This is one of many texts that address the issues that Apostles were able to shed light on with regards to the Gentiles. It is important to look at each issue in its context

Also, the death and crucifixion of the Messiah did accomplish more than provide forgiveness of sin but once again, by trying to share my thoughts in brief I was not able to clarify this in detail.

Basically, he restored a broken covenant between God and his people Israel. He opened up a way for the nations to come into the commonwealth of Israel (Ephesians 2:11- 13). He has succeeded in making 'one new man' amongst many other victories.

Thinking about the forgiveness by sacrificing animals...Think of the implications of all the worlds current believers having to provide an animal for their sins. Think of the number of priests it would take to administer the sacrifice correctly. More importantly, think of all the brokenness that we would have to live with because the animals could not deal with the issues of the inner man. A sacrificial lamb was needed whose blood would be shed once and for all. This lamb came from heaven.

Bless you.

Re:, on: 2008/2/26 15:08

Bro Valton, I am blessed, especially by your gracious attitude in this discussion. It is such a relief after some of the unpleasantness there has been on this thread. We may not agree in the end, but at least we will have had some good discussion and hopefully have learned something more of Him.

Thank you

Jeannette

PS have you introduced yourself on the forum yet? It would be good to know a little more about you

Re:, on: 2008/2/26 18:45

Valton, Welcome to the message board! :-)

Thankyou for your wise words on this thread. From your posts so far I see that you understand the place of YHWH's commandments and statutes in context with the liberty and freedom that walking in them brings.

I hope that we can count on your shedding some more light on this subject.

Shalom

Stephen

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/3 11:26

Dear brother Walter,

Thank you ever so much for you answer.

I apologize for not being able to reply to your messages to me before. I had a little accident and have had little time to use the computer.

Please dear brother Walter, allow me to comment on your last message.

When I gave you the texts:

Luke 23:55-56
You answered.

""""Jesus had not yet been glorified, and had not yet "fulfilled the Law and the Prophets". """"

Luke 4:38 - you answered

""""Jesus had not been glorified, and had not yet "fulfilled the Law and the Prophets". """"

Ok, Let's go down this road brother.

Quote: """"""I could refer to all of your other references, but they all have the same flaw. """"""

You are saying that prior to His resurrection they were still under the law, but after everything changed.

please explain to me then why would Jesus say this....

Matthew 24:19-24 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! 20 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. 21 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened. 23 "Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. 24 "For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and won

ders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.

I have a few questions for you.

Matthew 24, The time Jesus is referring here, was before or after His glorification?

Matthew 24, Why would Jesus ask His followers to pray so their flight would not happen on the sabbath or winter?

Would you agree that verses 21 and 22 is referring to the end of times?

Matthew 24:21-22 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

if not please explain, but if you agree, then.

does verse 21 also apply to verse 23-24? if not, please explain.....

+++++

You used the argument that Jesus had not yet been glorified to say that His followers kept the sabbath according to the commandment.

Now, In Matthew 24 Jesus is talking about two Major prophecies, The invasion of Jerusalem but also He is talking about the end of the times (verse 23-24). I would like to hear your explanation as to why did Jesus tell us to pray so our flight would not happen during the winter or the sabbath?

God bless you..

Re: - posted by MEEKFLOWER, on: 2008/3/3 15:09

SABBATH

Pronounced as (SAB buhth). Meaning ceasing. God established the Sabbath by ceasing the work of creation..

It is the Spirit of God that works in Us both to will and to do — SABBATH, the day of Rest, the day when we come in on accord and in unity along with other saints under a covering, yes I must touch on this — “under a covering”.

Too often we find people having church or playing church with other believers, and they are not under a covering, that my friend should not be -- God can not nor will he bless or continue to bless anything that is done out of order, for God is a God of order and there is a protocol, if you will.

Not only did God establish the Sabbath, being the last day in which he rested (Saturday) and the first of day of the week being (Sunday), it was also a day of healing.

And if you look closely who did the Healing, it was Jesus the Messiah, the Anointed one The Christ, Christos the one that would bare all of our iniquities upon his own body, yet during the Sabbath, it was only to appear as a Type of Shadow, of what was to come, upon the mountain of Galgotha, meaning the Skull where Jesus would be crucified for our iniquities and for our transgressions.

You can NOT nor should you continue to look at the SABBATH, as such...it was a day where you would cease from working to worship HIM, along with other saints, it was day of transparency or it is a day of transparency where you can bold

ly enter in and say Here I Am Lord, there is nothing that i can hide from you, you see me as i am, with all of my imperfect ions, with all of my inadequacies, with all of my sins yes Lord, because i am a sinner and I don't know where i would be right now, if it wasn't because you chose to pull me out of a pit, i don't know where i would be if it wasn't because of your cleansing blood, i don't know where i would be if it wasn't because your word washes my conscience of any guilt.

And you stand in his PRESENCES, and declare here i am Lord, here i am (pause) If you could use anything Lord, you can use me (pause) and you extend your hands to him (Y) yes Lord (Y) Lord here i am,

Re: "Covering", on: 2008/3/3 17:14

Hi Meekflower

I think we agree, but I'm concerned about one point. You said:

Quote:

the day when we come in one accord and in unity along with other saints under a covering, yes I must touch on this "under a covering".

Too often we find people having church or playing church with other believers, and they are not under a covering, that my friend should not be -- God cannot nor will he bless or continue to bless anything that is done out of order, for God is a God of order and there is a protocol, if you will.

Yes, there should be order, but in the end what other "covering" is there besides the Lord Jesus, who betroths us to Himself, and "spreads His garment over us" as a sign of this? As Boaz did to Ruth. (Also see Ezekiel 16:8).

Then we gather with others as and when we are able, who are also under His Covering. If all are truly the Lords, and all in the Spirit, the order should develop naturally. Leaders and other ministries, as in Ephesians 4, will be raised up by God, and all will be brought into HIS order.

I know that in practice this often isn't so, but this is God's aim when we meet.

This is off the point of this thread, but like you, I believe it is important.

Maybe pm me, or start a fresh thread on this topic, if you want to discuss further?

I'm personally concerned because of attending a church that places great emphasis on "Covering". I originally thought perhaps to officially join this church, but realised that the Lord would not allow it - even though He had me supporting the local church where He sent me, and attending meetings regularly!

He showed me why: The "covering" upon this church and the group of churches they belonged to was a false covering, not of God. I could not be part of anything based on a principle that was less than that of the whole Body.

Yet I had, and still have, a great love and respect for the leaders.

To me, the right and proper church order is an organic, living one. And a spiritual one, that knows no boundaries of denomination, or even geography.

The best illustration I know is of the cells from an individual human body. A small piece of tissue, with cells from more than one organ, can be taken, the cells separated and grown artificially.

Given the chance **these cells will come together and organise themselves in similar order and relationships that they had before they were taken out of the body.** Skin cells will flatten themselves around the outside, as a covering; heart cells will join together and start beating in unison, etc.

Ps 91:4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

Blessings

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2008/3/3 17:29

Bro. Waltern, sorry not to have replied to the points you made in answer to my post. There were some new thoughts to consider, but I just haven't had time. Especially because there have been other threads that the Lord, it seems, would have me involved in recently. And in some cases spiritual battles associated with them.

Also, I had become a little weary...

I hope to get back to you on these things when there is time to ponder. For example:

Quote:

Also, the death and crucifixion of the Messiah did accomplish more than provide forgiveness of sin but once again, by trying to share my thoughts in brief I was not able to clarify this in detail.

Basically, he restored a broken covenant between God and his people Israel. He opened up a way for the nations to come into the commonwealth of Israel (Ephesians 2:11-13). He has succeeded in making 'one new man' amongst many other victories.

This is a slightly different way of looking at it for me. You certainly seem to have a point, so I must search the Scriptures and ask the Lord about it before being able to reply.

It's amazing how some of these discussions, and even debates, can be used by the Lord to open afresh the Word and give new insights...

in Him

Jeannette

PS. May I ask if you are an Adventist? I'm sure you know the Lord, whatever label you may or may not have, but just wondered :-)

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/3 18:49

Dear brother ChrisJD,

Thank you again for your reply.

I have read your last messages to me and I must confess that I still do not see what you are trying to show me. I have asked you the same question and if you go back to your answers you will see that you have tried to answer it in various different ways and so far you have yet to give a satisfactory answer to the question.

so I have decided to approach it from a different angle.

I will be writing short messages to you, with one or two questions the most, maybe that way we can get somewhere.

My question to you is.

God gave the sabbath to the Jew as a perpetual covenant.

If you are a Jew, and you are a believer in Christ.

do you still have to keep the sabbath or not?

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/3/3 19:18

Hi Jayyou,

"My question to you is.

God gave the sabbath to the Jew as a perpetual covenant.

If you are a jew, and you are a believer in Christ.

do you still have to keep the sabbath or not?"

Maybe we could ask the question in a different way?

If a man was born a Jew, or a Gentile, and he passed from death unto life, is he still alive unto the Law?

"Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband. So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter."

-Romans 7:1-6(KJV)

Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ

Chris

Re: The Tribulation, on: 2008/3/4 1:16

Dear Brother Jayyou:

You asked:
please explain to me then why would Jesus say this....

Matthew 24:19-24 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! 20 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. 21 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened. 23 "Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. 24 "For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.

Walter:

Jesus was referring to His second coming, after the Great Tribulation, when He comes back to the earth, to rule and reign with a rod of iron for 1,000 years.

If we look at the beginning question of the Disciples in Matthew 24:3 we find:

3. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

If we look at the end of Matthew 24 we get more clarification of this end time, prophetic event, in verses 29 & 30 when Christ explains to the Disciples that He will come in the Clouds, at the end of the Great Tribulation:

29. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

So, what we have sandwiched between the beginning of Christ's description of this future prophetic event (His second coming to the earth), is a description of the Great Tribulation, and what kind of people will still be on the earth at that time. What he describes here is non-believers and Jews, who will enter the Great Tribulation that God has prepared for a Christ rejecting world. The non-believing Jews are the ones that will still be concerned about the Sabbath:

4. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. 8. All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. 10. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. 12. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. 15. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) 16. Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: 17. Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: 18. Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 20. But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: 21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. 24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25. Behold, I have told you before. 26. Wherefore

if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 28. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

The remainder of Chapter 24 continues with other descriptions of this prophetic event (verses 31-51).

Also, the entire Book of Revelation is further teaching of this Prophetic, end time event -- the Great Tribulation , Christ's second coming to the earth, the 1,000 year reign (Ch. 20)), The Great White Throne Judgment for the lost souls that rejected Christ (Ch. 20), and the creation of a new Heaven and a new Earth (Ch 21-22).

Sincerely,

Walter

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/4 7:51

Dear brother ChrisJD.

thank you for your reply.

dear brother, yet again you evaded the question.

The question is,

A Jew that became a believer, does He have to keep the Sabbath?

Let me remind you of the text.

Exodus 31:16 "Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant.

To make it a little bit more interesting, let me quote you a verse where ""perpetual"" was used and let see if it can be changed.

Genesis 9:12-13 And God said: "This is the sign of the covenant which I make between Me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: 13 "I set My rainbow in the cloud, and it shall be for the sign of the covenant between Me and the earth.

Please could you answer again my question.

A Jew that became a believer does He need to keep the sabbath?

God bless.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/4 8:38

Dear brother Waltern,

Thank you for your message, please allow me to comment on it.

I quoted you Matthew 24, because you said that the other texts that proves Jesus disciples kept the sabbath was due to the fact that Jesus had not yet being glorified, and yet nowhere in the bible we have Jesus saying anything about after my death you are free from keeping the sabbath, or free from the ten commandments, or anything of the sort.

then I asked you about Matthew 24, and this was your answer.

quote: ""Jesus was referring to His second coming, after the Great Tribulation, when He comes back to the earth, to rule and reign with a rod of iron for 1,000 years.""

Dear brother nobody is disputing this. I am very aware to the fact that in Matthew 24 Jesus was not only talking about the invasion of Jerusalem but He was also telling us about the end of the time.

question.

Do you believe that Jesus is about to return?

Do you believe that He is very close indeed of His second coming?

=====

You answered right in saying that He was talking about the End of Times, but then you made a shoking statement.

Quote: ""What he describes here is non-believers and Jews, who will enter the Great Tribulation that God has prepared for a Christ rejecting world. The non-believing Jews are the ones that will still be concerned about the Sabbath: ""

Dear brother, where did you get this from?

I have to confess that I had heard quite a few different explanations of Matthew 24 but this one is new to me.

Now it is very clear to me that He was talking about the end of the times.

Matthew 24:3 "Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?"

Now to whom is he telling all of this...

Matthew 24:4 And Jesus answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives "you."

Question: at the end of the verse, who is Jesus refering when He said "You"? Jews and Non-believers? or you and me?

=====

Matthew 24:6 "And "you" will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that "you" are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

Again, who is Jesus refering when He again said You?

=====

Matthew 24:9 "Then they will deliver "you" up to tribulation and kill you, and "you" will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.

again brother, Who will be killed and Hated by all nations? Jews and Non believers? or you and me?

=====

Matthew 24:13-14 "But he who endures to the end shall be saved. 14 "And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Very clear Here brother that the ones that will be saved will be the ones that will endure to the end.

So, it tells me without a shadow of a doubt that there will be saints Here that will endure it all the way to the end.

Matthew 24:19-20 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! 20 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.

Here comes the big blow, Jesus mentioned:

pregnant women, and those nursing babies and He emphatically told us to pray so our flight does not happen in winter or on the sabbath.

Now, so far for the whole chapter Jesus is warning the believers of the things that will happen in the end of times, so we are prepared for them, but then all of a sudden Jesus is talking about Jews and non believers? Asking them to pray so their flight doesn't happen on winter or sabbath?

If we are non believers, why would we hear Jesus words anyway? it just doesn't make sense....

It doesn't make sense, the whole chapter of Matthew 24 is a warning to those who are believers.

why would Jesus command Jews and non believers to pray so their flight doesn't happen on the winter nor the Sabbath?

QUESTIONS

=====

Matthew 24:22 but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

why is the big tribulation being shortened?

because of Jews and non believers?

I don't think so.

the bible clearly says that the ones that endure to the end will be saved.

and because of the ones that will endure all the way to the end, the big tribulation will be shortened, otherwise no flesh would survive.

And when Jesus said: pray so your flight does happen on the winter or the Sabbath, He was talking directly to those who will have to endure the great tribulation and at the end they will be saved.

Your answer that Jesus was talking about Jews and non believers is absolutely incorrect. It simply does not make sense

anybody reading this, please let me know, am I the only one who think that brother Waltern is incorrect?.

does anybody here think that Jesus was talking about Jew and non believers in Matthew 24???????

Please could you please matthew 24 in more detail dear brother so I can see where you coming from?

God bless you.....

ps.

You mentioned the kind of people who will be here at that time.

please tell me more about these people based on verses.

Matthew 24:9 "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.

Matthew 24:13 "But he who endures to the end shall be saved.

Matthew 24:22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

Matthew 24:31 "And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Please, tell me more about the people that will be here during tribulation according to the texts up above.

Thank you.....

Re: - posted by MEEKFLOWER, on: 2008/3/4 10:18

yes

Re:, on: 2008/3/4 10:37

Reply to Jayyou:

Jesus describes the condition of the earth, when He will come back again. It is a time that is likened before the flood, in the days of Noah—times of despicable evil and depravity:

36. But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. 37. But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 40. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

The ones that are “left” are the ones that come to belief that Jesus Christ is the Messiah, and will enter the thousand year reign of Jesus Christ on this earth, in their bodies of flesh and blood. The ones that are “taken” are the ones that are lost, that hate God and His Son, Jesus Christ. These non-believers are sent to hell, waiting the Great White Throne Judgment, and not allowed to enter the 1,000 year reign of Jesus Christ on the earth.

42. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46. Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.
48. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;
49. And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;
50. The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,
51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Isaiah 11:4 gives us more understanding of Christ's second coming to the earth, and his separation of the sheep from the goats. The "sheep" are those that come to belief in Jesus Christ during the Tribulation. The "goats" are the God Hating, Christ rejecting people that will be judged at His second coming:

Isaiah 11

1. And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:
2. And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;
3. And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:
4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, **and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.**

5. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

THIS DESCRIBES THE 1,000 YEAR REIGN:

6. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.
7. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
8. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.
9. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.
10. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.
11. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.
12. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.
13. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.
14. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.
15. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.
16. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

The Jews are the ones that have been guaranteed the 1,000 year reign on the earth with their Messiah. Those that come to belief in Messiah, Jesus Christ, during the Tribulation, will indeed enter into this 1,000 year reign with Him. Those Jews, and other people groups, that enter into the Tribulation but do not come to belief in Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior will be judged at His coming, and be slain by the Words of His mouth, to await the Great White Throne Judgment.

Sincerely,

Walter

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/4 13:01

Dear brother Walter,

thank you for your reply.

Dear brother could you go back to my last post to you and answer some of the question I asked you?

I feel like we are kind of going out of the subject here.

My main question is:

You said that those who Jesus commanded to pray so their flight was not during the winter or the sabbath, are the jews and non believers.

I just cannot see the logic of it all.

please could you go back and address my question separatelly?

I would appreciate it.

thank you.

jayyou....

Re: - posted by ChrisJD (), on: 2008/3/4 16:13

Hi Jayyou,

"Please could you answer again my question."

"The question is,

A Jew that became a believer, does He have to keep the Sabbath?"

Is he alive or dead to the law?

Re:, on: 2008/3/4 17:49

Quote:

jayyou wrote:

Dear brother Walter,

thank you for your reply.

Dear brother could you go back to my last post to you and answer some of the question I asked you?

I feel like we are kind of going out of the subject here.

My main question is:

You said that those who Jesus commanded to pray so their flight was not during the winter or the sabbath, are the jews and non believers.

I just cannot see the logic of it all.

please could you go back and address my question separately?

I would appreciate it.

thank you.

jayyou....

Walter to Jayyou

Jesus was talking to the Disciples, and they asked Jesus what things would be like when He comes again.

3. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

Jesus then proceeds to answer their question, by giving them prophecy understanding of what will take place, and the condition of the world when He does come again.

The Christian believer is told to "look up, because your redemption is nigh". That means that Jesus can come at any time. There is no Bible Prophecy that remains to be fulfilled, when Jesus will come to get His Church. Jesus can do that today.

Once the believing Church is raptured to be with the Lord, only those that are left will enter into the Great Tribulation. As a Christian, we are promised that He will deliver us from the wrath to come (1 Thessalonians 1:10 " 10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come").

However, the unbelieving Jews and the heathen will enter this 7 year period of history, known as the Tribulation. During this seven year period, millions of Jews and heathen will come to belief in Jesus Christ as the Messiah and Lord and Savior during this time. Also, in the middle of the Tribulation (3 1/2 years) the new world leader, who brokered a peace deal with the Arabs, allowing the Jews to rebuild their Temple, the day the Temple is finished, he will come into the finished Temple, and demand worship as God. All religious Jews know of Daniels prophecy about the "abomination of desolation" as spoken of by Daniel (Daniel 8:13; Matthew 24:15). Up until this moment, they believed that Anti-Christ was their hoped for Messiah. When he demands worship, their eyes will be opened and they will realize that he is the anti-christ.

God, in His omniscience and foreknowledge, knew in advance that the Jewish leadership would reject Jesus Christ as their Messiah. Today, as we approach the very end of time, the majority of the Jews on this earth have rejected Jesus Christ as their Messiah. All of the prophecies in the Old Testament underscore that fact. Christ is talking to Jews. Some of the Jews and other non-jews, that enter the Tribulation, will be saved and beheaded, and some will be alive at the end of the Tribulation. These Jews and non-jews will enter the 1,000 year reign in their bodies of flesh and blood with their Messiah on the earth. All those people, Jews and non-Jews, who hate God, and do not believe in Jesus Christ will suffer and be tested during this period of time (the Tribulation), and at the end of the Tribulation, the ones that are still living will be killed by the Word of His mouth, and await the Great White Throne Judgment.

I know that this is difficult for you to follow, just like it was for Nicodemus to understand that "he must be born again".

Christ said that the entire Bible was all about Him--"In the volume of the Book it is written of Me"!

The Old Testament is the New Testament concealed. The New Testament is the Old Testament revealed.

Sincerely,

Walter

Re: - posted by valton, on: 2008/3/4 19:35

Hello Jeanette

In answer to your question, I'm not an Adventist but I am born again.

Valton :-)

Re: Sabbath - posted by Tmercer (), on: 2008/3/4 22:58

Hi Chris and all.

God gave the Sabbath to the children of Israel(who was Jacob)not to the Jew. There was no Jews at that time.When the Nation of Israel split into 2 Nations- Judah (Judah,Benjamin and Levi) and Isreal(the 10 tribes) the people from Judah became known as Judahites and later shortened to Jew or Jews. But as we all know the lord said the Sabbath was made for (man) not Jew or Isrealite or Gentile but all men and women.

And on the same note Lev 24:22 you shall have the same law for the stranger(gentile)and for one from your own country;for I am the Lord your God. We are also one in the body of christ there is neither Jew nor greek. Jesus didnt break the sabbath or he'd have sinned. He kept all The fathers commandments and tell us in Mathew 19:7 "but if you want to enter into Life KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS." There are several scriptures that Jesus and all the apostles and the early church kept the 7th day Sabbath and open mindedly I'd love to share with anyone..

In Christ,
Tony

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/3/5 0:31

Mat 19:17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none good but one, , God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mar 9:43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

No one can keep the commandments, no one going to Heaven but by Jesus Christ our true Sabbath.

4/5 of the bible was written to the children of Israel and 1/5 written to the children of God. A created nation of God's own choosing and a birthed family of God's own Seed.

How did the Sabbath help Israel, a day? How does the Christian Sabbath help the body of Christ?

Israel is still an obstinate people and won't hear the Gospel that fulfills the Word of God given to Paul to give to us.

Christ is our Sabbath, not a day. Christ our Sabbath, our only rest. Not Sat or Sun "day", but a real Sabbath of Rest Given by God as we enter Christ which is that Rest. "Christ in you the Hope of Glory".

There is only one reason for this argument.
((((((((MAN))))))))))

If you keep the Sabbath as a Law, then keep the whole Law and live by it.

In Christ being our Sabbath then enter in and come to God's rest in Christ Jesus.

Psa 95:11 Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

Hbr 3:11 So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)

Hbr 4:3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

Hbr 4:5 And in this again, If they shall enter into my rest.

Ephesians 1:3-10 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: That in the dispensation of the fulness of time he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

"IN HIM"?

Paul speaking and confirming Christ as our life and perfection and it is in Him that we "live and move and have our being", not a Sabbath day of rest but a true rest in Christ Jesus.

Has the seventh day Sabbath changed Israel?

Did any Law Keeping change or save anyone?

Has our Sabbath, Christ in you the hope of Glory", changed the born again believer?

I know which one I will keep my rest in.

Hebrews 4:10-11 For He That entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

"Unbelief", even keeping the seventh day Sabbath in unbelief that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, they could not enter His rest as He "swore in His wrath".

John 3:15-18 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by Tmercer (), on: 2008/3/5 12:24

No One Can keep the Commandments?

1 John 2:3-6

By this we know that we have come to know Him, if we keep His commandments. The one who says, "I have come to know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; but whoever keeps His word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him: the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.

And how did he walk? Luke 4:16

And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and as was His Custom, He entered the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read.

And Paul to the Gentiles and Jews

Acts 13:42-44

42-As Paul and Barnabas were going out, the people kept begging that these things might be spoken to them the next Sabbath.

43-Now when the meeting of the synagogue had broken up, many of the Jews and of the God-fearing proselytes followed

Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, were urging them to continue in the grace of God.
44-The next Sabbath nearly the whole city assembled to hear the word of the Lord.

Acts 17:2,3

And according to (Paul's custom), he went to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, explaining and giving evidence that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus whom I am proclaiming to you is the Christ."

So it was Jesus and Paul's custom on the sabbath to read and worship. Also if it didn't matter why didn't Paul just say in Acts 13:42 that there was no need to wait for the next Sabbath we can do it tomorrow (Sunday)?

As for God's Day of Rest which remains for us in Hebrews 4:9 that will be the 1000 year reign of Christ when Satan will be bound and unable to deceive anyone about the truth. 1000 years of Spiritual Rest " 1000 years is like a day to God"

The Sabbath isn't a way or means of Salvation it is a day set apart by God to point to who the One true God, who creates, it is so we know who he is and let him know who we are "A Sign" between ME and YOU he said-FOREVER.
A day to have fellowship with him and each other.

In Christ,
Tony

Re:, on: 2008/3/5 15:35

Hello Tony (Tmercer), and welcome to this ongoing post. It might be a good idea to take the time and go over the previous posts, before "jumping in".

In regards to your quote about keeping the Sabbath (below), all of the Scriptural references that you refer to relate to Paul witnessing to the Jews, who were non-believers. He did that on Saturday, the Jewish Sabbath (to this very day), at their Synagogue **Edit: to witness to them, because they were not saved. Also, another of the quotes you referenced, in regards to Jesus Keeping the Sabbath---that was the time period when the Law was in place. When Jesus fulfilled the law, at the Resurrection from the dead, Christian believers had no reason to go there, other than to witness to lost Jews. Of course, the Jews wanted nothing to do with the testimony that Jesus Christ was their Messiah, and had fulfilled the law, and the believers in Jesus Christ were not only no longer welcomed in the Synagogues, they actually were persecuted by the Jews (ie Saul of Tarsus, before he became Paul)..end of Edit**

Actually, if you look at the original Commandment, the Jews were ordered to stay in their tents, and not go out. Over many generations this command was changed (by tradition, not God) for Jews to meet at the Synagogue. They never met at the Tabernacle or the Temple for worship. Sacrifices took place at the Tabernacle, and then later at the Temple at least twice daily- the morning sacrifice, at 9 AM and the evening sacrifice at 3 P.M.

Of interest to me is the fact that Christ was placed on the cross at the 3rd hour (9:00 A.M.) and gave up the Ghost at the 9th hour (3:00 P.M.) on the 14th day of Abib, the day of the celebration of the Passover. When Christ died, the veil of the tent was torn down the middle by God from top to bottom, putting an end to the sacrifice of animals, that only covered sin, because Jesus Christ had become the final sacrifice that took away the sin of the world, from the beginning of time to the end of time, for all those that believe.

Matthew 27:

" 50. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

On the first day of the week, the day of the Celebration of Firstfruits, Sunday, Jesus Christ rose from the dead and at that moment fulfilled the Law and the Prophets. We have been in the period of Grace ever since that moment.

God raised Christ from the dead on Sunday (the feast of Firstfruits) and God's Word tells us that Jesus Christ is our Firstfruits, because He is the first resurrected from the dead in a new, eternal, glorified body.

The early Church started meeting On Sunday to worship. Sunday was the day that Jesus fulfilled the Law & the Prophet

s, and what a day that was to meet together and Worship and Praise Him!!! The Scripture is clear that the "Church" started meeting on the First day of the week (Sunday). This can be found in the Scripture, if you want to look..

We now live in the time of Grace, not the Law. Jesus Christ fulfilled the Law and the Prophets!

Sincerely.

Walter

Quote:

Tmercer wrote:

No One Can keep the Commandments?

1 John 2:3-6

By this we know that we have come to know Him, if we keep His commandments. The one who says, "I have come to know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him; but whoever keeps His word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him: the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.

And how did he walk? Luke 4:16

And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and as was His Custom, He entered the synagogue on the Sabbath, and stood up to read.

And Paul to the Gentiles and Jews

Acts 13:42-44

42-As Paul and Barnabas were going out, the people kept begging that these things might be spoken to them the next Sabbath.

43-Now when the meeting of the synagogue had broken up, many of the Jews and of the God-fearing proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, were urging them to continue in the grace of God.

44-The next Sabbath nearly the whole city assembled to hear the word of the Lord.

Acts 17:2,3

And according to (Paul's custom), he went to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, explaining and giving evidence that the Christ had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This Jesus whom I am proclaiming to you is the Christ."

So it was Jesus and Paul's custom on the sabbath to read and worship. Also if it didn't matter why didn't Paul just say in Acts 13:42 that there was no need to wait for the next Sabbath we can do it tomorrow (sunday)?

As for God's Day of Rest which remains for us in Hebrews 4:9 that will be the 1000 year reign of Christ when Satan will be bound and unable to deceive anyone about the truth. 1000 years of Spiritual Rest "1000 years is like a day to God"

The Sabbath isn't a way or means of Salvation it is a day set apart by God to point to who the One true God, who creates, it is so we know who he is and lets him know who we are "A Sign" between ME And You he said-FOREVER.

A day to have fellowship with him and each other.

In Christ,
Tony

Re: - posted by LoveHim, on: 2008/3/5 16:12

not only that brother tony, but if one was to open up the scriptures to the Jews and try to persuade them concerning the scriptures, what day is the best to do that? wouldn't it be the Sabbath since that is when the Jews met to discuss scripture. if you wanted to open up scriptures to believers today, what day would you go and try to persuade believers? would it not be Sunday? because that is when many believers meet to discuss Christ and the scriptures.

let us also not forget that the believers were Jews, so is it a big deal that we see them meeting and discussing scriptures and Christ on the Sabbath? it's not to me. but I think we need to keep scriptures like John 4 w/ the Samaritan woman and Romans 14 and Colossians 2 and all of Galatians when discussing if we are to observe the Sabbath as the Jews did under the law of Moses.

just some thoughts. ;-)
phil

Re: - posted by Rafiki, on: 2008/3/5 16:35

Oh, yes thank you Jesus hallelujah. M waltern my daughter she has been studying on FirstFruits, yes she has and M waltern she has told me that the firstfruits must be holy so that the lump may also be holy. M waltern I want to say that my daughter she is divorced oh, thank you Jesus hallelujah. Yes I know M waltern that not too many people like to speak about this because they want to speak on the Sabbath. M waltern my daughter she is still in Cambodia taking care of the orphanage ministry. There are so many children in Cambodia that need medication, M waltern they need shoes, and they need clothes. M waltern they are hurting. M waltern oh praise you Jesus I know M waltern that you must continue to speak on the crucifixion and all, yes, I know but please M waltern
Can you speak on the firstfruits some more M waltern. I only ask M waltern because you mention oh thank you Jesus hallelujah the firstfruits. M waltern my daughter she has many books I mentioned this before and when she is at home she is always studying, I tell my daughter, daughter why do you study so much, Jesus Loves You my daughter, Jesus loves you.

Thank You M Waltern.

Re:, on: 2008/3/5 18:02

Quote:

valton wrote:
Hello Jeanette

In answer to your question, I'm not an Adventist but I am born again.

Valton :-)

I was sure about the second, that you are born again, but wondered about the first.

Praise God!

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/3/5 20:03

1Cr 9:22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all, that I might by all means save some.

All the Commandments are Kept in Christ and Christ is in us, this is the only way we are sin free, because Christ fulfilled the whole Law and the Prophets precious words leading us to Him.

If I were to try to keep all the commandments, I would fail just like every created creature on earth has failed. The only way we keep the commandments is when God sees His Son in the believer and Christ did it perfect. That is how we can present every man perfect in Christ.

Colossians 1:27-29 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

He does it all. Praise God for the First Fruits of all that we are, New Birth, New Creation Race of sons and daughters of God, Resurrection Life, And all else that Pertains to Life and Holiness, which is in the Christ that is Born Again in the believer.

For: Act 17:28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Self cannot keep the commandments, only those in Christ keep the commandments because of Him, not me, I or we.

In Christ: Phillip

In Christ: Phillip

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/6 13:34

Hi brother ChrisJD,

"The question is,

A Jew that became a believer, does He have to keep the Sabbath?"

Is he alive or dead to the law?

++++++

Dear brother, how does that work?

According to you, Jesus set us free from the law, right?

when the jew becomes a believer Jesus set him free from the law, isn't that what you preach?

He doesn't have to keep the law anymore, is it right?

so, How come you ask me if He is dead to the law or not? is it something the he can choose, I mean to be dead to the law or not?

Please, tell me me, when a jew becomes a believer, is he dead to the law or not? does he choose to be dead to the law or Jesus sets him free automatically?

I would love to know that.

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/6 13:49

Dear sister LittleGift,

Quote:"""

valton wrote:
Hello Jeanette

In answer to your question, I'm not an Adventist but I am born again.

Valton
I was sure about the second, that you are born again, but wondered about the first.

Praise God!

Dear sister Jeannette,

Please allow me to comment on your message to brother Valton....

Please tell me, why is it important to know if Valton is SDA or not?

I, for one am SDA, and I would like to know why is it important to know someone's denomination?

My question to you is, if brother Valton had said he was SDA, what would your answer be?
Would you just call him a cult member? but now, that he said he isn't, is that all you have to say:

""I wasn't sure of the second?"

I believe that everybody here talks about differences in doctrines based in their understanding of scriptures. Let's do this without offending anybody.

In love, Jayyou....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/6 15:02

Dear brother Walter,

Thank you again for your message,

Please allow me to comment on it.

I have read your message dear brother, and I have to say that one of the things you said is very true.

quote: ""I know that this is difficult for you to follow, just like it was for Nicodemus to understand that "he must be born again". ""

Dear brother, your theory of pre rapture sounds very nice and quite frankly very tempting to accept, I just have one problem with it.

there are quite a few verses in the bible that disprove it completely.

let me give you some.....

Matthew 24:21 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

Here Jesus is talking about the great tribulation.

and He goes on saying in the next verse..

Matthew 24:22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

Here the bible is very clear dear brother. The elects or saints or whatever you want to call us will be there, and because of us, those days will be shortened. but here comes something really interesting.

Matthew 24:29-31 "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. 30 "Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 "And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they

will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Pay attention on verse 29, It says:

Immediately after the tribulation of those days, then you do to verse 30, Jesus will come, then on verse 31 He will send His angels with a great sound of trumpet to gather together His elect.

Look what Paul said about that day.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. 17 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.

Here Paul repeated exactly what Jesus said about the archangel and the trumpet that Jesus said in Matthew 24, and Paul goes on saying, the dead in Christ will rise and we that are alive, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air.

I want you to pay attention with the sequence that I put it for you before.

Matthew 24:29, immediately after the tribulation of those days. pay attention that the coming of the Son of Man only happens in verse 31, and in 1 Thes 4:16 Paul describes the very same sequence and Paul says

1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we who are alive and remain.

He even includes Himself by saying we who.

Now, all of this happens in verses 29 onwards, and the commandment that Jesus gave for us to pray so that our flight doesn't happen during the winter or on the Sabbath, was given on verse 20.

=====

I know that this thread is about the Sabbath, but I have to say that after having read what you wrote about Jesus saying that Jews and non-believers should pray so their flight wouldn't take place on the Sabbath.

I think there are a couple of things that just don't make sense. Please allow me to comment.

1 - Jews, as you said yourself, have rejected the Messiah and non-believers don't believe in Him anyway. why would they obey a commandment that was given by someone that they don't even believe?

2- You said that in the period of tribulation some Jew and heathen will come to belief in Christ?

I have a problem with that, because according to what you are saying I could reject Christ now, and live my life as I please, and go after the desires of my flesh, and only when the tribulation comes I then come to Christ and get saved just like you.

Peter described some events after that day of the Lord.

2 Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.

Peter said that the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night and after that the heavens will pass away. Remember what Paul said in

1 Thessalonians 5:2 For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night.

Paul said this just after describing the coming of the Lord in

1 Thessalonians 4:16 16 For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.

so to me dear brother it tells me without a shadow of a doubt that our chance to be saved is now, either you choose Him now because you will not get a second chance.....

You theroy of non jews and non believers praying so their flight doesn't happen in the sabbath or winter does not hold water.

When Jesus said:

Matthew 24:20 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.

I for one will obey His commandments.

May God bless you and keep you, amen

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/6 15:34

Dear brother walter,

I would like to ask you a question.

You said in your message to brother Tony that The fact that Paul would go to the synagogues on the sabbath to witness to unsaved Jews and non believers.

I have a question for you.

We know that Jesus was persecuted and accused to have broken the sabbath, but we know that He never did, because Jesus never sinned and we know that sin is when we break the law.

How come nowhere in scriptures, Paul, Peter, John, james they were never persecuted or accused of breaking the sabbath law?

Was Paul a hypocrite, telling everybody to do what a say not what I do?

Are you gonna come to me and say that Peter, James and John were Jews?

Please tell me why is that, why Paul was never accused of breaking the sabbath law?

++++++

The other thing is this.

Acts 16:11-14 1 Therefore, sailing from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day came to Neapolis, 12 and from there to Philippi, which is the foremost city of that part of Macedonia, a colony. And we were staying in that city for some days. 13 And on the Sabbath day we went out of the city to the riverside, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat down and spoke to the women who met there. 14 Now a certain woman named Lydia heard us. Sh

e was a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped God.

according to this text.

On the Sabbath, they went out of the city(Macedonia) to the riverside(not on the synagogue) where prayers were costu
marily made.

Any comments....

God bless you.....

Re:, on: 2008/3/6 18:15

Quote:

jayyou wrote:
Dear sister LittleGift,

Quote: """"
valton wrote:
Hello Jeanette

In answer to your question, I'm not an Adventist but I am born again.

Valton
I was sure about the second, that you are born again, but wondered about the first.

Praise God!

Dear sister Jeannette,

Please allow me to comment on your message to brother Valton....

Please tell me, why is it important to know if Valton is SDA or not?

I, for one am SDA, and I would like to know why is it important to know someone's denomination?

My question to you is, if brother Valton had said he was SDA, what would your answer be?
Would you just call him a cult member? but now, that he said he isn't, is that all you have to say:

""I wasn't sure of the second?"

I believe that everybody here talks about differeces in doctrines based in their understanding of scriptures. Let't do this without offending anybody.

In love, Jayyou....

Hi Jay

I knew Valtern was born again, that was obvious from his first post; the witness of the Spirit was there immediately.

But I wasn't quite sure where he was coming from doctrinally. I asked for information on this because it might be relevan
t to the present discussion.

I started a thread about denominations a while back (can't remember the title now!); and if you read it you will see that I
have no denomination any more, and certainly don't distinguish between people because of their denomination. Howev
er, some denominations have a certain doctrinal stance which sets them apart from others, and in a discussion it may b
e useful to know that.

My question was merely the sort of question anyone would ask to identify someone they didn't know, like "does he have
blonde hair?" or "Does she work in a bank?"

That is all.

Re being a cult member, I'm not too sure if SDA is a cult as such, as the basic Christian beliefs are apparently adhered to, such as the deity of Christ.

However, I am concerned about the issue of "legalism"; whether it is official: doctrinal legalism, or the more subtle legalism that afflicts so many of us, without even realising it. Whatever our denomination.

Or maybe I shouldn't call it legalism because it's probably wider than that. You could perhaps call it, "Jesus, and...". That is, attempting to add to His finished work by our own efforts. I.e. that we have to do certain things, as well as believing in Him, in order to be saved. Such as being baptised in water, or in your case keeping a certain day of the week, or going to church so many times a week, praying five times a day, or whatever.

Most of my life I suffered from a kind of self-imposed legalism. There was a driven-ness about everything I did, even after becoming born again. "The rules" had to be kept, exactly, or I would feel guilty. As mentioned elsewhere, my father had what would now be called mild OCD, and I strongly took after him.

Anything that denies the finished work of Christ, that says or even *implies*, that what He did on the Cross isn't sufficient for salvation, is to be resisted, as an insult to our precious Saviour.

That is what I see in this insistence on keeping the letter of the Law. Keeping the letter is a denial of the Spirit; you can't do both.

That doesn't mean we become lawless, but it is the law of liberty, a higher law than the law of Moses. This Law sets us free to obey the Lord from the heart by the power of the Spirit. To enter into His rest so that *every day* is a Sabbath.

I know the following passage refers to circumcision, which you don't insist on (!!!), but if you can see that this is the principle that Paul is talking about. We can either live by law or by grace, not both.

Galatians 5: 1 ¶ Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

in Him

Jeannette

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/9 17:04

Dear sister LittleGift,

I want to thank you for your reply.

Dear sister please bear with me and allow me to comment and ask you a few questions.

I sometimes get a bit frustrated in these forums because I try to answer everybody's question to me, but I seem to never get any answers, so please let me ask you a few questions.

You mention legalism.

Please allow me to ask you a few questions.

This is the question I ask everybody and I never seem to get any answer for it.

You are saying that by my keeping the sabbath, I fall in the category of legalistic.

Here is what I would like to know.

The sabbath is the Tenth part of a law, (Ten Commandments).

Now I believe God to be a consistent God, He does not change, in Him there is no shadow of turning.

Keeping the sabbath is legalism, but

thou shall not kill, which is part of the same law isn't?

thou shall not have other gods, which is part of the same law isn't?

and so on with all of the other nine.

This is how my logic works, Either I go for the whole law, or I might as well ditch the whole thing and declare it all void.

You mentioned baptism.

please give me your understanding of these texts....

John 3:5 Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.

If I understand a little bit of English, it says"

water and the spirit, it most definitely does not say

water or spirit.

Please give me your reading of this text.

Matthew 3:11 "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.

John said, I baptize you with water, but later Jesus will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.

If John knew that Jesus would baptize them with the Holy Spirit, why would John baptize them with water?

1 Peter 3:20-21 who formerly were disobedient, when once the Divine longsuffering waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight souls, were saved through water. 21 There is also an antitype which now saves us -- baptism

=====

You are right dear sister, When Jesus said, It is Finished, He fulfill everything concerning to Him. His part of the salvation process was complete thoroughly. However, I have a part, I have a share in this salvation. I must so my share in order to be saved.

the bible is very clear in this regard

Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

=====

You are right dear sister the text you gave from galatians was in regard of circumcision.

but since you mentioned a text I would love you to comment of this one...

Romans 2:25-29 For circumcision is indeed profitable if you keep the law; but if you are a breaker of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. 26 Therefore, if an uncircumcised man keeps the righteous requirements of the law, will not his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? 27 And will not the physically uncircumcised, if he fulfills the law, judge you who, even with your written code and circumcision, are a transgressor of the law? 28 For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; 29 but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.

God bless you.....

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 5:54

Dear Jay

You keep asking the same questions. Yet I and others have answered you many times.

You are obviously not lacking in ordinary understanding, so the reason must be spiritual.

Someone said on the other thread that the founder of SDA also denied the deity of Christ.

I didn't know this. It might well be the root reason for the blockage - especially if you believe the same.

When I first became a Christian, I said to a friend, "Why didn't you tell me that you can't find God through reasoning things out?"

She said, "We DID tell you!" But I couldn't hear it at the time.

There is a place for discussion and reasoning and asking and answering questions, but this discussion seems to have outlived its usefulness, at least to you.

Sometimes areas of "deafness" still remain even after we have come to the Lord. Especially if we are part of a church that teaches less than the whole truth (and what church does teach "the Truth, whole Truth, and nothing but the Truth"?)

Jay, I would guess you were probably brought up in the SDA, as I was brought up in the Presbyterian Church? If that is so, then these distinctive SDA beliefs are probably very deeply ingrained. But The Lord can remove the blockage. Just as (I testified of this elsewhere) He enabled me to throw away my "Presbyterian corset".

Go to the Lord about it. Let Him show you - He is the only one who can. Further, questions, further discussion here won't help you.

Blessings

Jeannette

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 13:02

Quote:

RE: The Sabbath

This has now gone completely over the rails. Go buy a good book on biblical hermeneutics people.

Mike of Sermon Index suggested on the other Sabbath thread now locked, to buy a good book on biblical hermeneutics. I suppose concerning the Sabbath as spoken of in Hebrews 3&4.

I would like to suggest the following book:

<http://www.gotothebible.com/Meyer/dailyhomilyjoshua.html>

I know F.B. Meyer is here on line and an authorized author of S.I.

I know this link will greatly bless you, and I'm sure you may find this book, most probably out of print by now, maybe through Amazon.com.

They do sell used books.

Katy

PS Just found another here on S.I.

<https://www.sermonindex.net/modules/articles/index.php?view=article&aid=18533>

Re: sabbath/law, on: 2008/3/10 17:41

quote: *"I think you know very well that the works of the law - which commended to us our death-worthiness - are not the works to which James refers.*

Our righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, and the more we attempt those unkeepable commands the more we show our lack of faith in Christ.

The expositions Jesus gave before His death, are superseded by those He gave after His resurrection, which the apostles relayed to us".

You said that the works of the law *'commended to us our death-worthiness.'*

If we look carefully, the scriptures teach that SIN commended to us our death worthiness. - The *'wages of sin is death'* The law is not sin, but it shows us where and how we have sinned when we break it.

From James 1:22-24: *'but be doers of the word, not hearers only, deceiving yourselves, but he who looks into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and perseveres, becoming no hearer that forgets, but a doer that acts, he shall be blessed in his doing'. Paul later affirms this in Romans 2 "For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but the doers of the law who will be justified"*

Most will agree that there is a penalty for sin (Romans 6:23). The Biblical definition of sin is found in 1John 3:4: ~ **Whoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.**~ When we sin we are 'under the law'.

Thus the law tells us what we have done wrong and the penalty for wrongdoing. The law also tells us what to do to avoid the "curse" promised us for wrongdoing. We are to offer up a "sin sacrifice" of blood unto God (Lev 17:11). When a person receives Yeshua's sacrifice he/she is accepting the law's ordinance which atones for the wrongdoing of the individual.

Obviously the law is still in effect, as are the wages for breaking it (death). "The soul that sins shall die." BUT the Good News is: The punishment and curse due to us for sinning (breaking the law) has been paid for us by Yeshua! We are not to treat this atonement lightly, by continuing in the very thing that He bore our punishment for -i.e sin (breaking the law). Paul says it this way - "Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? God forbid".

James the Righteous, brother of Yeshua, was in charge of the early Messianic movement. James' epistle destroys the notion of salvation through faith alone. The main point being that even demons believe in God – to the point of shuddering in fear; - yet obviously this by itself is of no benefit.

Our own righteousness could never suffice for the purpose of justification, because we all have sinned. But after we have been justified and have entered into the New Covenant, the law is still very much valid for the purpose of sanctification. We are that we will be judged by our works, and the standard for that judgment will be the Torah (law) of God.

James does not describe a system in which works or good deeds enable humanity to come to Messiah, but a lifestyle where obedience affirms and demonstrates the content of the faith we have. Even though Abraham had faith and believed God, it was his act of obedience that affirmed the covenant that God had initiated. Abraham was justified by works, and not faith alone (James 2:24).

James 4:11 ...*"But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law but a judge"...*

part 2.....coming up

Re: sabbath/law, on: 2008/3/10 17:42

Part 2:

~Dorcas, you were saying that the works of the law are not the same works that James referred to. Perhaps, but looking at Chapter 2, we see that James has been speaking of the Torah (law, instructions, teachings of God unto life). Let me list them:

* Verse 8: If you really fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, 'You shall love your neighbour as yourself', you do well.

(Found in **Lev: 19:18 ...You shall love your neighbour as yourself, I am the LORD**).

* Verse 9: But if you show partiality, you commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors.

(Found in **Lev.19:15....You shall not do injustice in judgment. You shall not be partial to the weak nor favour the great, but according**

to righteousness you shall judge your neighbour.

* Verse 11: Do not commit adultery. Do not kill.

(Found in **Ex20: 13,14.....You shall not kill, You shall not commit adultery**

* Verse 15: If a brother or sister is ill-clad and in lack of daily food....

(Found in **Lev 25:35....If a brother becomes poor, and cannot maintain himself with you, you shall maintain him; as a stranger and a sojourner he shall live with you. -**

also - Deut 15:7,8.....If there is among you a poor man, one of your brethren, in any of your towns within your land and which the LORD your God gives you, you shall not harden your heart or shut your hand against your poor brother, but you shall open your hand to him, and lend him sufficient for his need, whatever it may be..

part 3.....coming up :-)

Re: sabbath/law, on: 2008/3/10 17:44

Part 3:

~Dorcas also said, quote: *"Our righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, and the more we attempt those unkeepable commands the more we show our lack of faith in Christ..*

Just a couple of comments on that.:

-Yeshua said that we are to **do** whatever the scribes and Pharisees **say** to do, but to *not do as they do*.

-I do not read in the Scripture that the commands of our Father are '*unkeepable*'. YHWH said in Ex. 30:11 **"For this commandment which I command you this day is not too hard for you, neither is it far off"**. Verse 14: **But the word is very near you; it is in your heart, so that you can do it**.

-Contrary to the belief that keeping the commandments shows our lack of faith, we read in John 5:2,3 "By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

part 4.....coming up

Re: sabbath/law, on: 2008/3/10 17:45

Part 4

~Dorcas, you said, quote: *"The expositions Jesus gave before His death, are superseded by those He gave after His resurrection, which the apostles relayed to us."*

Perhaps therein lies our different understanding of Scripture?

Yeshua's expositions, teachings, sayings are all for me. He is the King of Kings, the Lord of Lords. He is my Messiah, my Teacher, the Way, the Truth and the Life. The apostles writings (letters) are all subject to that of the Messiah, and the Messiah's teachings are all verifiable in the Law and Prophets of the OT. The Bereans were noble, searching out the Scriptures to 'see if these things be so'. The ONLY Scriptures they had was the "Old Testament". They verified everything there. Perfect harmony.

part 5.....coming up!

Re: sabbath/law, on: 2008/3/10 17:46

Part 5

THE PERFECT LAW OF LIBERTY:

*Ps: 19 7-11: sing along :-)

The law of the LORD is perfect,
reviving the soul;
the testimony of the LORD is sure,
making wise the simple;
the precepts of the LORD are right,
rejoicing the heart;
the commandment of the LORD is pure,
enlightening the eyes;
the fear of the LORD is clean,
enduring for ever;
the ordinances of the LORD are true,
and righteous altogether.
More to be desired are they than gold,
even much fine gold;
sweeter also than honey
and drippings of the honeycomb.
Moreover by them is thy servant warned;
in keeping them there is great reward...

*Ps: 119 44,45:

I will keep thy law continually,
for ever and ever;
and I shall walk at liberty,
for I have sought thy precepts.

*Gal. 5:13:

For you, brethren, have been called to liberty; only do not use liberty as an opportunity for the flesh, but through love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."

*2 Corinthians 3:17:

Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

~Liberty! ~ Freedom from the power of sin! ~

We are only in bondage under the law when we break it. Yeshua set us free from this bondage, so we can walk as He walked.

Be Blessed,

Stephen:-)

Re: romans 14, on: 2008/3/10 17:49

quote: Hello Strider,

This is a ps to my last post. I hope you take v 13 especially to heart.

Romans 14

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

Thank you for those verses. Yes, I do take all scripture to heart, and try to weigh them in context with the rest of scripture. (the noble Bereans checked if 'these things be so', by studying the OT).

-Romans 14: 1-2 (vegetarianism)

What is the context of Paul's teaching here? Since he just affirmed obeying the Torah in the previous chapter, I believe Paul is addressing man's conscience concerning eating or refraining from eating "clean" food (i.e. meat versus vegetables). "Now accept the one who is weak in faith, but not for the purpose of passing judgment on his opinions. One person has faith that he may eat all things, but he who is weak eats vegetables only".

-Rom 14: 5-7: (fasting)

"One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day (alike.) Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks."

On the basis of these two verses we are told that all days are equal in the sight of God. It is all an issue of one's conscience and one's personal convictions. - all a matter of one's personal judgments. But, if one follows this conclusion to its logical end, then one would see great confusion and severe disarray in the assembly of believers, all doing their own thing of personal choice, as opposed to God's mandate. (If this was indeed true, what other issues discussed in the Tanach or O.T., notably moral ones, are only a matter of one's own conscience?)

I believe that the context of these verses is speaking of days regarding fasting (choosing to eat or not to eat). Some were led to fast and abstain from eating. In Romans 14:3 Paul says, "The one who eats is not to regard with contempt the one who does not eat, and the one who does not eat is not to judge the one who eats, for God has accepted him," following it up with, "One person regards one day above another, another regards every day alike. Each person must be fully convinced in his own mind". These 'days' may refer to Jewish fast days (Monday, Thursday), which were traditions (not necessarily wrong), not found in the Torah, but a personal choice.

The only Biblical time we are commanded to fast is on Yom Kippur. It is identified in Acts 27:9 as "the fast". Fasting on certain days are times when each individual must be convinced in his own mind. Fasting is a matter solely of individual choice and spiritual conviction.

Furthermore, it is unthinkable that with such a passing statement Paul could abolish a Torah commandment (Sabbath) that is spoken of throughout the OT and seen practiced in the Millennial Kingdom too.

Romans 14: 14 is more accurately read as: "I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing *common" (koinos) of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be *common*, to him it is *common*.

Almost all the Bible versions read "unclean" in Romans 14:14. However, in the LXX, the Hebrew word for unclean, "tamei", was rendered by the Greek word akathartos, "impure, unclean," specifically of foods. Akathartos does not appear in Romans 14:14, and the rendering of "unclean" is inaccurate. The word that appears in the Greek text is koinos.

This word means "common"...in the sense of common ownership, property, ideas, etc. "Common food" is not the same as "unclean food," because common food would include those things that are Biblically clean, but perhaps considered inedible by a certain sector of people for several reasons. Paul says that considering something "common" (koinos) is a matter of one's conscience, and it is not an issue that a Believer should "cause the ruin of one for whom Christ died".

Peter, who was right there with Yeshua, knew nothing of eating unclean foods that the Creator declared abominable for human consumption. Ten years later when God gave him the vision of the sheet, he was taken aback, saying that he had never eaten anything that was unclean.

The sheet vision was regarding the conversion of Cornelius, a Roman centurion, (the first Gentile baptized in the Messianic community), not the eating of unclean/common food. God had shown him that he should not call any **man** common or unclean".

Blessings,
Stephen.

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 18:25

Quote:
-----Dorcas, you were saying that the works of the law are not the same works that James referred to. Perhaps, but looking at Chapter 2, we see that James has been speaking of the Torah (law, instructions, teachings of God unto life). Let me list them:

Strider, here is James chapter 2

Would you please tell us just how Rahab obeyed the Law of Moses here?

She LIED actually....to her neighbors. I would say she actually broke one of the Torah commandments.

Is hiding messengers in the Torah? She was also a harlot. Did she have to repent first of her sin, be cleansed, have a bull or goat slain first...That is TORAH.

James 2:25

Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

Joshua 2:1

And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

Joshua 6:17

And the city shall be accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

Joshua 6:23

And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

Joshua 6:25

And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

Hebrews 11:31

By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

Then we come to Abraham. Where in the TORAH is there anything about killing your child?

Katy

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/10 19:43

Dear sister Katy-did,

You made a comment about me in the other thread, and unfortunately for me, the thread was locked, but I feel I have the right to clear this up.

quote: ""So then Jayyou, are you In Christ....entered into HIS KINGDOM not of this world? You know if entering the Land is a type of being Baptized into Christ.....your theory is we must be obedient FIRST to receive salvation.""

Dear sister, I do not know where you would get such an idea.

the bible is very clear when it says that:

Hebrews 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

There is no mistake here dear sister, First of all you must believe.

What you said in your quote, is not even logical.

If I do not believe first, why would I try to obey what I don't believe?

Hebrews 11:7 By faith Noah, being divinely warned of things not yet seen, moved with godly fear, prepared an ark for the saving of his household.

Faith require an act of obedience.

Hebrews 11:8-9 By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go out to the place which he would receive as an inheritance. And he went out, not knowing where he was going. 9 By faith he dwelt in the land of promise as in a foreign country

Again After believing He obeyed.

=====

Dear sister, This is what I believe you must do to be saved, I will quote from the greatest fountain of knowledge...

Mark 16:15-16 And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 "He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.

John 3:5 Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.

Acts 2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

John 3:15-17 "that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life. 16 "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. 17 "For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.

Acts 4:12 "Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

Once I believe dear sister I must change my ways, with the help of the Holy Spirit I cannot go on living the way I used to, I must then go to scriptures to learn what is the will of the Father into my life.

How am I going to abide in Him and Him in me.

John 15:9-10 "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. 10 "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

Jesus said something really amazing here.

First He talks about us keeping His commandments the same way that He kept His Father's commandments.

Now, is Jesus saying that we must keep only His commandments and disregard His Father's commandments or is He saying keep my commandments and follow my example by doing like I did with my father's commandments?

The bible answers this one as well.

Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

To me dear sister this is the perfect formula for salvation.

Come to know How amazing Jesus Christ really is.

Repent,

give your life to him.

be baptized.

acquire knowledge of scriptures.

Keep His and His Father's commandments.

and another very important point,

Matthew 10:32-33 "Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven.

aven. 33 "But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven.

Hope that this helps you to understand a little bit better.....

May the God of peace be with all of us....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/10 20:01

Dear brother Strider100,

Please allow me to comment on something that you said in regard of Romans 14:5-7.

Romans 14:5-6 One person esteems one day above another; another esteems every day alike. Let each be fully convinced in his own mind. 6 He who observes the day, observes it to the Lord; and he who does not observe the day, to the Lord he does not observe it.

You said it right when you said that it refers to fasting. I just want to take you to a place where Our Lord Jesus Christ was questioned about this very issue.

Mark 2:18-19 The disciples of John and of the Pharisees were fasting. Then they came and said to Him, "Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?" 19 And Jesus said to them, "Can the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.

It is very clear here that there was this common custom of fasting in certain days. but Jesus Himself said, My disciples will fast but not now.

It would be practically impossible for the apostle Paul to dismiss the creation established seventh day, by just saying, if you want to keep it fine if you don't then it is fine also.

If Paul were saying this in regard of the sabbath seventh day, He would probably be stoned to death, and yet there is not a single verse in the bible that tells us that Paul was ever persecuted for breaking to law of the sabbath, it just doesn't make sense.....

If circumcision took Paul quite a few letters to discuss the matter. To nullify the sabbath would have taken him probably twice as many letters to the churches to accomplish that.

I just thought it would complement your answer.

May the God of Peace bless us all.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/10 20:11

Dearest brother and sisters in Christ.

I would like to put a few questions here for everybody. I have asked this many times and never got an answer.

Knowing that the earthly tabernacle was a copy of the Heavenly One.

Revelation 11:19 Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple.

Why Jesus thought to be important to show us that the Ark of the Covenant is there?

What is inside of the ark?

will the fourth commandment there in heaven be described as a Day or as a Person?

Just a few questions would love to get any answers about this.....

May the God of Peace bless us all in the Name of His Holy Son Jesus Almighty Christ.....

Re: - posted by jayyou, on: 2008/3/10 20:27

Dear sister LittleGift.

I once more thank you for your reply.

Unfortunately, You seem to have run out of patience with me. That is fine.

Thank you for your concern in regard of my sda faith.

It is amazing how someone says something and as long as it favours our side of the argument we automatically take it as truth....

If at any moment I realise that the faith I profess to have denies the Deity of Jesus Christ, I would have no problem in rejecting it....

I just want you to know dear sister that so far it has been a great privilege to exchange messages with you.

I respect your frustration with my slow learning mind.

As of today I shall no longer exchange messages with you.

May the Lord God bless you and I pray in my heart that on the day that our Lord Jesus Christ returns I may have the opportunity to meet you up in heaven and together we may finally learn understand what Jesus really did for us all....

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 20:37

Quote:
-----You made a comment about me in the other thread, and unfortunately for me, the thread was locked, but I feel I have the right to clear this up.

Jay, I don't believe this is why that thread was locked.

There was much talk about not entering the land because they didn't obey....obey what?

Entering the Land IS salvation.

Let me clarify my point, and maybe you can grasp something deeper here.

We see the Sabbath was given Israel for a sign...correct, you do agree this IS in scripture.

We also see that circumcision was also given as a sign, and only Israel KEPT to circumcision, not gentiles correct?

Now we see in Colossians 2 what Circumcision really was a sign of. the putting off of the Body for the sins of the Flesh by the Circumcision of Jesus Christ, buried with Him in Baptism and raised a New Creation, having forgiven us our sin, nailing it to a cross, and not only that, but the Law that kept the Flesh in check...it's schoolmaster, and a constant reminder of OUR imperfectness. Read Hebrews 10...the law could not make anything PERFECT...(7). Complete (7) Resting In His finished work (7)....Only the sacrifice of Jesus Christ...we have been PERFECTED FOREVER Hebrews 10....(7)

So you see all the 7's pertaining to perfectness?

Do you know what day circumcision took place on?

The 8th Day. This 8 day is the resurrection day of Jesus Christ.

Do You know what day Pentecost took place on?

The 50th

Here we have 7 perfect $7 \times 7 = 49 + 1 = 50$.

Seven is God's Perfect Number

Seven Churches, Seven Candlesticks, etc,

The Sabbath was on the 7th, but did you know too that the 8th day in the OT was also sanctified?
(we may get into this later, if not locked out)

Now Paul says of Circumcision, that circumcision means nothing and uncircumcision means nothing but a New Creature .

In other words, the actual KEEPING of circumcision didn't save anyone. Sign's don't save you..these were TOKEN sign's of His Covenant, now fully revealed In His Son, Jesus Christ.

Paul does tell us in Colossians that we don't keep the sabbath, but they are or were a shadow of things to come. Whether he is referring to what was to come...Jesus Christ, or what is to come in the future, millennial Kingdom Reign ...that will be the 7000th year of mankind upon the earth since Adam & Eve and a perpetual rest upon the earth during His Reign.

If it is an earthly reign, then of course there will be new moons etc.

Our identification in crossing the Jordan is by faith alone, just as we are saved by faith alone...faith not in anything we do, but believe.

John 3:16..who so ever believes....

Those were preached the Gospel such as we.

Now Thessalonians states that the wrath of God is coming on those who have rejected the LOVE of the Gospel that they might be saved.

Romans 16:24-27....to preach the Mystery of the Gospel for the obedience of faith.

My faith tells me, that Jesus Christ is My rest, and through obedience of hearing, believing, and receiving...my obedience is not a head knowledge or obeying SIGNS but a heart obeying that form of doctrine that was once deliveredcrossing over...Identifying with Jesus Christ ...being baptized into His death and raised a New Creation.

I've crossed from the wilderness and entered in.

Do you see Hebrews 10, we ENTER IN to the Holy of Holies, through the veil, that is to say His Flesh (I am Crucified with Christ) and we ENTER IN, a New and Living Way....IN Christ...at REST IN HIM. Jesus finished work upon the Cross.

This is what parallels Joshua and what Hebrews 3&4 are talking about.

Hebrews 1&2 begin telling us Jesus Christ is NOT an Angel, but the Son of God, and these promises are to those who believe Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Angels cannot give you rest...only comfort and protection. Angels cannot shed blood.

Why do you suppose Hebrews chapter 1 and 2 were made so profound concerning WHO Jesus Christ is, before it went on to Chapter 3&4. This is all perfectly laid out...no helter skelter.

This is all I have for this evening Jay. Please read these scriptures in Hebrews and then go to Chapter 10 and really look at the word PERFECT and see how many times it's used in that chapter.

Katy

PS: Had to do some major surgery here on spelling!
I'm sooo glad I can count! :-P

I'm really tired and will talk more tomorrow.

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 20:58

I believe this is the rest we are to enter into.

Hebrews 4:1-10

1Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

The unrest he is speaking of here in verse 6 is one of unbelief. What is it that you doubt God can do for you today? Do n't doubt but believe and when you hear His voice speaking to you in that particular area in your life do not harden your heart. If you are a child of God you have heard His voice today. If your not believing than you are working.

Until we enter into that which He is speaking to us in this present moment than we cannot have this rest. We will be constantly striving away in our flesh.

Sabbath - posted by crsschk (), on: 2008/3/10 21:13

Quote:
-----Mike of Sermon Index suggested on the other Sabbath thread now locked, to buy a good book on biblical hermeneutics. I suppose concerning the Sabbath as spoken of in Hebrews 3&4.

No, far more broadly than that. It was towards those who think themselves to be teachers.

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 21:15

Quote:
-----3For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although th
e works were finished from the foundation of the world.

The wrath of God is coming on those still in the wilderness, where the harlot sits...apostasy!

Having a form of Godliness but denying the Power.

Revelation 17:2-4

2With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

Mystery Babylon...a mock religion...all dressed up in the same attire as the Levitical Priesthood...except look what is MISSING...The BLUE.

Do you know what the BLUE represents?

Heavenly Places where the TRUE Church sits with Christ in Heavenly Places in Christ Jesus.

We ENTER INTO the Heavenly place through Jesus Christ.

You need to cross over before it's too late...

Good Night now!

Katy

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 21:21

Dear Katy-did,

With regard to your previous post - the accounts recorded in the Scriptures are what they are. I am not sure what you are trying to say.

~Katy-did, you asked, quote: *'Would you please tell us just how Rahab obeyed the Law of Moses here? Is hiding messengers in the Torah? She was also a harlot. Did she have to repent first of her sin, be cleansed, have a bull or goat slain first... That is TORAH.'*

To answer those questions:

YHWH, the Most High God, will have mercy on whom He will have mercy, and have compassion on whom He will have compassion. It is not our place to question His Sovereign actions. He saw faith in Rahab's heart, and her determination to cast her lot with the people of Israel. For this she was greatly rewarded, her and her household.

-Rahab had never heard of the Law of Moses. And no, hiding messengers is not in the Torah, and, regarding her repenting of her sin - she was obviously in the process of wanting to leave her old life behind, having been stirred in her heart to serve the God of Israel. Partaking in the sacrificial system before being spared? - obviously not, given the situation.

No one said she did. Once she had attached herself to the people of Israel, she would come into the understanding and knowledge of serving YHWH, and forsake her pagan ways.

-On to Abraham...

Katy-did, you asked me, quote: *"Where in the TORAH is there anything about killing your child?"*

Answer: We should all know that killing a child is **not part of the Torah** of our Father. It is an abomination. However, Abraham's faith in God was of such a magnitude, and his desire to obey Him in **whatever He asked** so strong, that he is called 'the friend of God'. As James says: Abraham's faith was completed by his works.

Genesis 26: 4,5 says: ..."By your descendants all the nations of the earth shall bless themselves; **because Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes and my laws**"

Stephen.

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 21:28

Dear brother Jayyou,

You said, quote: *"It would be practically impossible for the apostle Paul to dismiss the creation established seventh day, by just saying, if you want to keep it fine if you don't then it is fine also"*

That is an excellent point! The Sabbath day was the focal point of the week. It would never have been dismissed so lightly, especially by the Messianic believers who now had the New Covenant written on their hearts.

The impact would have been similar to the outrage and confusion that would have been expressed if the apostle Paul had casually dismissed any of the other 10 commandments.

Thank you,
And Blessings to you,
Stephen :-)

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 21:41

**1. When I survey the wondrous cross
on which the Prince of Glory died;
my richest gain I count but loss,
and pour contempt on all my pride.**

**2. Forbid it, Lord, that I should boast,
save in the death of Christ, my God;
all the vain things that charm me most,
I sacrifice them to his blood.**

**3. See, from his head, his hands, his feet,
sorrow and love flow mingled down.
Did e'er such love and sorrow meet,
or thorns compose so rich a crown.**

**4. Were the whole realm of nature mine,
that were an offering far too small;
love so amazing, so divine,
demands my soul, my life, my all.**

THE COST !!!!

And I look at what persecuted and finally was the death of Paul -

Php 3:2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

Php 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

Php 3:4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

Php 3:5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

Php 3:6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

Php 3:7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

Php 3:8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

Php 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith

Gal 1:6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

Gal 1:7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

Gal 1:8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

Gal 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

And what John was the Great Apologist of -

Joh 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Joh 1:2 The same was in the beginning with God.

Joh 1:3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

1Jn 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

1Jn 4:2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

1Jn 4:3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

1Jn 4:4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

1Jn 4:5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

1Jn 4:6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

I cannot see why this has continued on since last year here - that one or ANYONE who teaches that Jesus is NOT GOD and is also trying to bring us back under the law - that Apostle Paul strove CONSTANTLY against is give such an audience and freedom to continue on and on.

I can't see why. Whether it be a male or female bringing these two damnable teaching to pervert the truth in Christ here - I can not see WHY it is permitted and why these same are told to keep on and not leave and so on.

Where is the zeal for the defense of HIS NAME - Emmanuel and HIS SACRIFICE ?

But others are banned for so much less ?

Maybe I am done here - seeing how I can't help and I talk too much.

Re:, on: 2008/3/10 21:52

2 Chronicles 29:17

Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

Leviticus 23:36

Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.

Leviticus 23:39

Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath

Numbers 29:35

On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein:

Ezekiel 43:27

And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

Jesus is now our High Priest passed into the Heavenlies, who was placed upon the alter, shed His blood for the forgiveness of sin, a peace offering...and through Jesus Christ the Risen Christ who rose on the eighth day, those who have received Him have PEACE with God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Katy

Re: - posted by Christinyou (), on: 2008/3/11 2:03

Stephen, Quote:

""Genesis 26: 4,5 says: ...]"By your descendants all the nations of the earth shall bless themselves; because Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes and my laws"~""

You left :3 out.

Genesis 26:3-5 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father; And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

These are promises given to Abraham for Israel and his seed on this earth, Not the Seed of Christ birthed in us by the Sperma of God seating us already in heavenly places in Christ.

Yes, obedience up to the Cross is what caused righteousness in those like Abraham. Obey and it is counted for righteousness.

Since the Cross and the birth of Jesus Christ in the believer by the Seed, "Sperma" of God, now having the Nature of God in the believer, we are no longer under obedience law righteousness. We are now righteous because of the Christ Seed of the Father that is now our new creature life.

1 Corinthians 1:30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

What is in the Seed.

Jhn 8:33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

Jhn 8:37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

There is a difference in the Seed, seed of the flesh, Abraham's seed of flesh, and the Seed of Promise.

Romans 9:7-8 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be

called. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the Seed.

The promise of the Seed is not of Abraham as seeds of the flesh but of the Seed, Jesus Christ.

Gal 3:16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

The Seed is the finality of who we are in Christ. When we received it of the Father, our nature was of Satan, and obedience to the Law was a must, but when we were born again by the Seed of the Father, the Sperma of God, Satan's nature was ours and after being birthed again, The God nature was in us by the "Christ (Seed) in you the Hope of Glory." We did not know what the Seed was until the Nature of the Seed began to change us in our mind by the Holy Spirit. Just like the seed of a father put in the mother, she feel nothing until she begins to change. Then she know there is life in her.

Just like the Born Again, we don't have any feeling except emotion. Then when the Seed begins to change the believer we begin to know, that is know who we are in The Christ Seed. So, we got the whole seed and knew not who or what we are. By the renewing of the Mind by the Holy Spirit to the Mind of Christ, the Word, who is Christ begins to change our minds to the Mind of Christ that has been born again in us. Now we know who we are, we are Children of God, son's of God.

1Jo 5:10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

That is why we try to, at the beginning of our journey with Christ, do the Law, which is all we ever new that would please God, still having our old mind ruled by Satan's nature, who ruled our flesh. How does God see us now, by the Christ Seed that is born again in us. We are Holy, undefiled by sinners, etc. This is how God sees his sons';

Hbr 7:26 For such an high priest became us, holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

Hebrews 7:27-28 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

We are consecrated to God by the Christ Seed that is in us. This includes The Seventh day Sabbath and all the Commandments consecrated unto God by the Christ that is in us. Thus we are perfect before God by the Seed and no law governs who we are before or Father but the Law of the Seed which gives us new birth, in His love.

Jhn 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Jhn 3:7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

1Pe 1:23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the Word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

Who is the Word of God?

John 1:1-5 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

Let us comprehend it, Christ is a Person and He by the Father's Seed has been placed in us and now we are perfect before God without the Law of Commandments that led us to Christ. The Spirit of Christ is now ours.

Rom 8:9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

Colossians 1:27-28 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles ; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Seek HIM THAT IS IN US, NOT the Law of the Commandments including the Sabbath. Let us keep Him and make Him Holy. This is our new Commandment.

1 John 2:8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

Jhn 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

2Ti 2:8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

Let us follow Paul as he follows Christ.

John also says; 1Jo 3:9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for His (Incorruptable)seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

Born Again of the Sperma of God, making me a son of God In Christ: Phillip

Re:, on: 2008/3/11 8:30

Genesis 2:3

And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

TODAY, Days are not sanctified, People are.

Romans 14:4-8

4Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

Hebrews 2:11

For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

Hebrews 10:10

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

Hebrews 10:14

For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

THIS is the day that the Lord has made, we will rejoice and be glad in it.

We are children of the DAY.

1 Thessalonians 5:5

Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

Katy

Rest - posted by crsschk (), on: 2008/3/11 10:07

For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Heb 4:10

Not a doctrinal statement but a proscription to give this subject matter a rest. It has been beaten to death, one post is locked and another is brought up in it's place.

Go listen to some sermons, you might be surprised to learn something.